profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it."

(6)

- --Trust God's Word implicitly !!!

3-Proof of the Prophecy--Zacharias' dumbness
- --People recognized this
- --"They perceived"
- --1:21-22

(NOR) to pronounce a blessing upon them

4-The dumbness--So he'd not tell all he knew
- --So he'd ponder well the gracious miracle God was performing
- --As a SIGN in proof of the content of the angelic visitation with the PROPHECY of the FORERUNNER

5-The sequel--Luke 1:57-64
- --No equivocation
- --"HIS NAME IS JOHN"!
- --First words were words of PRAISE! (1:64)
- --Out of the SILENCE came the SONG — Benedictus 1:67-79
- --In some respects the most wonderful song of Scr.

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Forerunner:
1-Situation Of The Prophecy
2-Servant Of The Prophecy
3-Substance Of The Prophecy
4-Sign Of The Prophecy

Can't you SEE God's hand at work in the affairs of men?

B.-The Importance:

1-Rom. 15:4--"For whatsoever things were written afore time were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."
- --For our learning God's ways
- --For our learning God's plans
- --For our patience
- --For our comfort
- --For our hope

Turn to

2-Luke 24
- 24:31--Opened eyes----------FAITH
- 24:32--Opened Scriptures-----FACTS
- 24:45--Opened Understanding--FULNESS

3-Rom. 10:17

4-To what profit is this ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE FORERUNNER to you?
- --Opened eyes?
- --Opened Scripture?
- --Opened understanding?

C.-The Keynote--"FEAR NOT"
- Zacharias — 1:13
- Mary — 1:30
- Joseph — Mt. 1:20
- Shepherds — 2:10
- At Resurrection — Mt. 28:5

4

Westbrae--12/5/65 Hymns: Oh, It Is Wonderful
" 12/14/69 Wonderful Story Of Love — 69
Boomer Bapt. Ch, Boomer, WV-12/2/81 Open Mine Eyes That I May See — 371
Lester Bapt. Ch, Lester, WV-12/29/81 Jesus, The Very Thought Of Thee — 33
Sylvester Bapt. Ch., WV-12/8/96
Calloway Heights Com. Ch, Beckley-12/29/96
SS-Grace Gospel Ch-12/6/98

Now, multiply that improbable probability by the fact that here we have ten separate parts to this prophecy.....and you can see that it must be "from the Lord" to be with accurate fulfillment.

(5)

IV. THE SIGN OF THE PROPHECY (1:18-25):

A.-The Unbelieving Question (1:18):

1-"Whereby shall I know this?"
----The power of UNBELIEF in a righteous man

2-Natural limitations--I am old
--My wife is old
--Obstacles seem insuperable
--So.....DOUBT sets in
*-Contrast with 1:34 where Mary doesn't dispute or reason or doubt, but merely asks "HOW?"

(Easy to rationalize)

3-See here--Human reasoning
--Divine power at work
BOTH

4-Learn from failures of faith--In Abraham
--In Moses
--In Hezekiah
--In Zacharias
--So you don't doubt your experience
**-TRUST God implicitly
--"Where I cannot TRACE, there I can safely TRUST"

(OTHERS)

B.-The Unassailable Credentials (1:19):

1-"I am Gabriel"--One of the chief angels
2-"That stand in the presence of God"--Holy occupation
Position of responsibility; STANDING while others are prostrate
3-"And am sent"--Authorized messenger
4-"To speak unto thee"--Directed specifically to Zacahrias
5-"And to show thee these glad tidings"--Divinely given message
"Good News" is announced! Watchword of a new era.
6-WHAT HONOR this angel had
....and what credentials!

C.-The Unmistakable Sign (1:20-25):

1-Dumb--and probably deaf also
--Nine months or more
(1:22)
--Long time to commune with himself & think on what was prophesied to him of the FORERUNNER OF MESSIAH
(NB)
--Not just a JUDGMENT, but as a SIGN -- Divinely given PROOF!

2-Reason--UNBELIEF
--"Because thou believest not my words" (1:20)
--Few sins are as provoking to God
--Israel in the wilderness was guilty of this
--Robbed themselves of the blessings of Canaan
--Heb. 3:18-19--"And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief."
*--Let us not be robbed in our lives by UNBELIEF
--Heb. 4:2--"For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not

4-"Thy Prayer"--Man of prayer
--Hundreds and thousands of prayers offered (4)
--For many needs & many people
--ONE overriding prayer.....FOR A SON !
--"Is heard" Perhaps Zacharias prayed this prayer of a lifetime "just one more time" in the Holy place
5-Very detailed substance of the prophecy....GIVEN IN ADVANCE!

B.-Specific Details: (10 of them)
1-"Thy wife Elizabeth"--Not thru any concubine, as Abraham did with Hagar to produce Ishmael
2-"Shall bear"--normal words for physical birth, though she was beyond childbearing age.
3-"A Son"--his sex foretold
4-"And thou shalt call his name John" (1:13)
--Name prescribed
--Not the father's name
--Not a family name (1:59-61)
--Meaning: = "The Lord Is Gracious"
--Confirmed later by Zacharias himself
5-"Joy and gladness" (1:14) --Precious reassurance — JOY in their child
--What all parents would give for such a reassurance about their sons
6-"He shall be great" (1:15) --Not just from man's viewpoint !!
--But "in the sight of the Lord"
--This is where TRUE greatness is evaluated
--Where does a man stand with God ? This is THE Question
7-"Not drink"--Nazarite
--Num. 6:3
--Separated unto the Lord
--Free from wine or strong drink — This is a "BADGE" of separation + always has been
--What a comfort to these parents hearts
8-"Filled with the Holy Spirit"--Control will be spiritual
--Power will be divine
--No period of rebellion and then a "RETURN"
--Filled from the womb
--Seen in 1:41
9-"Many...shall he turn" (1:16) --Evangelist as well as a Prophet
--Conversions
--Spiritual dynamo — REVIVALIST
--Not universally successful, but as people respond in their hearts
10-"Go...in the power and spirit of Elias" (1:17)
--Not the PERSON of Elijah
--But in the same power that energized Elijah
--As the FORERUNNER of Messiah
--Powerful preacher of REPENTANCE + CONVERSION
--THEOPHYLACT---"...as Elias is the precursor of the second advent, so also John is the precursor of the first advent."
11-ILLUS--Dr. Davidheiser of the Science Department at Biola has written that the probability of ONE PREDICTIVE PROPHECY being fulfilled is the same as the probability that an area 10 miles long by 10 miles wide and 6 feet deep and filled with pinto beans wherein is hidden one red bean will be picked out on the first "draw" by a blind man.

B.-The Priest's Officiating:
1-NOT in the Holy of Holies--Only the High Priest there once a year, & that not without blood
2-BUT in the Holy Place
--Table of Shewbread
--Altar of Incense
--Golden Lampstand
3-People remained outside PRAYING
4-People knew a priest was alive by the TINKLE of the bells
5-Incense burning typified the saints prayers rising as a sweet smell in the nostrils of God
6-It was under these circumstances that there occurred the appearance of.....

II.-THE SERVANT OF THE PROPHECY (1:11-12):

A.-The Servant's Person:
1-An angel of the Lord
2-Named Gabriel--1:19, 26
="Strength of God"
--Angel of good tidings from God to men
--One of 3 named angels in Scripture
3-The presence of angels is no novelty, but their visibility is !!!

We've met him also in Daniel's prophecies

B.-The Servant's Place:
1-In the Holy Place
2-On the RIGHT of the Altar of Incense
--Not a position of doom
--That would be the LEFT (Mt. 25:41)
--But of blessing & honor (Mt. 25:34)
3-Reaction from Zacharias--Troubled "he was troubled & fear fell upon him" (1:12)
--Overcome with fear
--PARALLELS **Moses at the Bush
**Joshua with Captain
**Daniel at River Hiddekel
**Women at Sepulchre
**John on Patmos
4-Angel reassures Zacharias with a Prophecy.....1:13

III.-THE SUBSTANCE OF THE PROPHECY (1:13-17):

A.-General Observations:
1-First "break" in the silence of God for over 400 years; Since MALACHI in 397 B.C.
2-Nation is in captivity
King is degenerate
Priesthood is degraded
Temple is desecrated
People are debased
BUT, to a faithful man of God, about his normal duties, God speaks thru an ANGEL
3-Reassurance--"Fear not"
--KEYNOTE of the breaking of the silence of God
--Also to Mary (1:30)
--Also to Shepherds (2:10)

400 YEARS since Malachi

(2)

and kept all the burdensome observances of the ceremonial law with conscientiousness, when few Israelites cared for them excepting in name and form." RYLE P. 8

--"Walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless."

**This is the PROOF of the fact that they were righteous

**Tremendous and godly example to all

** 1 Jn. 3:7--"He that doeth righteousness is righteous." — PRACTICERS of their Faith

**We--also--are to live fully for God with the "light" we have

--Two very ORDINARY PEOPLE who loved the Lord, and showed it

3-Their Burden ** 1:7 (CHILDLESS)

** Personal tragedy

** Great sorrow — a "bitter pill" for a Jewish couple

** 1 Sam. 1:10--"And she was in bitterness of soul and prayed unto the LORD, & wept sore."

**Reproach to be childless

**Children were considered "a heritage of the Lord"

** YET --Still faithful

--Still praying

--Still serving — Didn't let personal sorrow stand in the way of spiritual service.

--Still close to the Lord

--Still believing (1:25, 45, 60; Elizabeth at least)

--Romans 8:28--"All things..."

**If afflictions drive us nearer Christ, the Bible, and prayer, they are POSITIVE BLESSINGS, whether we see them as such now or not

**REMEMBER--Prayers are not necessarily rejected when the answer is long delayed.

Also — The grace of God exempts no one from trouble

C.-The Message:

1-Situation Of The Prophecy (1:8-10)
2-Servant Of the Prophecy (1:11-12)
3-Substance Of The Prophecy (1:13-17)
4-Sign Of The Prophecy (1:18-25)

PROP. — To see God's hand at work in the affairs of men.

I.-THE SITUATION OF THE PROPHECY (1:8-10):

A.-The Priest's Office:

1-Ordained by God
2-Began with 4 men--4 sons of Aaron (Ex. 28:1)
3-20,000 qualified priests ministering in Zacharias' day
4-Ministered in local synagogues
5-Ministered in the TEMPLE as assigned
--By "courses" (1:5)
--One would serve at Morning Sacrifice
--One would serve at Evening Sacrifice
--Only 730 would minister each year
--Likely this was Zacharias' ONLY Occasion to come minister in his whole life
--Old man before his turn came — Probably between 50+55 yrs
--High point in his life
--Fulfillment of a life-long desire

"THE FORERUNNER ANNOUNCED" Lk. 1:1-25
Jn. 1:6-8 or Mal. 3:1-3

Zacharias, The Priest

1

INTRO:

A.-The Times:

1-"Days of Herod, the King" (Lk. 1:5)
--Not a Jewish man
--But Idumean (descendant of Esau)
--Permanent antipathy
--Gen. 21:47--"And Esau hated Jacob..."
--They had not had a **KING** since the captivity until Herod, and he was not a Jew but an Idumean
--"King" by Roman Senate's appointment in 40 B.C.
--Not palatable to Jews ——— Vassal of Rome
--Dark days of political unrest
--Sinister & terrible conditions prevailed then
--Called "Herod the great"
--"An able, strong, and cruel man, he increased greatly the splendour of Jerusalem, erecting the temple which was the centre of Jewish worship in the time of our Lord." Scofield, P. 994
--Same one who ordered the slaughter of the innocents (Mt. 2:16)

2-Four Hundred "Silent Years"
--Malachi was last to speak and write authoritative
--Others had spoken (Apocrypha)
--Without the "**RING** of authority" - NOT INSPIRED
--No word from heaven
--No fulfillment from heaven
--Last prophecy was of "**THE FORERUNNER**"!
--Mal. 4:5-6--"Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse."
→--Much **expectancy**!
--This story of John's birth announcement serves as a "**LINK**" connecting the word of our Lord with all that had gone before in the Old Testament.

B.-The Parents:

1-Their Names--ZACHARIAS =="The Lord hath remembered"
--ELIZABETH =="The God of the Oath"
--Indicates ** Godly parentage
** High hopes for these two

2-Their **Character** (1:5-6) (BLAMELESS)
--Zacharias was a priest
--Zacharias had married in the priestly tribe of Aaron
--"They were both righteous before God"
** The **FACT**; O.T. idea of PIETY + GOODNESS
**May be a reference to Justification
**May be a reference to Sanctification
**Little matter, for they go together; Never Dijo
**God saw them as righteous
**Suffice it for us to know that Zacharias Elizabeth had grace, when grace was very

evaded, the Scriptures declare that Jesus was born of a virgin in the most literal sense.

2-It is impossible, therefore, to justify a denial of the doctrine of the V.B. on the grounds of interpretation alone. So clearly is the doctrine taught that it can only be denied by rejecting the Scriptural records themselves. If a man accepts the Bible as the infallible Word of God, he must inevitably believe that Jesus Christ was VIRGIN BORN.

Hymns: Westbrae 12/1/63

Come Thou Almighty King — 21
Thanks To God — 119
There's A Song In The Air — 53

B.-Virgin Birth Is Not Miraculous (Or Supernatural) Birth:

1-Again, an answer given negatively.

2-We've discussed the miraculous nature of any birth, but what we're saying here is that V.B. is no more miraculous than is any other birth.

3-Christ's birth was as natural as the birth of any other child

4-It was the CONCEPTION of Jesus Christ, rather than His actual birth, which was supernatural.

~~5-The conception was by the Holy Spirit.~~

C.-Definition Of Virgin Birth:

1-The expression "V.B.", means that the Lord Jesus Christ as to His human nature was conceived in the womb of the Virgin Mary by a supernatural operation of the Holy Spirit of God

2-As the creeds say: "He was conceived by the Holy Ghost"

3-The birth of Jesus stands alone as an absolutely unique event in the history of the world.

4-Though the contention has been raised that the idea of a V.B. has its origin in the ancient mythologies, scholars like James Orr & J. Gresham Machen have shown conclusively that the idea of a V. B. is not found in pagan literature.

5-LUKE'S testimony as a MEDICAL DOCTOR as he wrote of the event

> "Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered & said unto her The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." Lk. 1:34-35

6-Thus the Holy Spirit

- --was the efficient cause of Christ's conception in the womb of Mary
- --sanctified the human nature of Christ at its very conception, & thus kept it free from the pollution of sin.

7-Rev. B. A. ADAMS---"Actually, there was no other way for Christ to come"

8-Dr. J. GRESHAM MACHEN expressed it well: "The N. T. presentation of Jesus is not an agglomeration, but an organism, & of that organism the V.B. is an integral part. Remove the part, & the whole becomes harder & not easier to accept; the N. T. account of Jesus is most convincing when it is taken as a whole. Only one Jesus is presented in the Word of God; and that Jesus did not come into the world by ordinary generation but was conceived in the womb of the virgin by the Holy Ghost

CONCLUSION:

A.-Yet To Study:

1-The Line Of The Virgin Birth

2-The Witnesses To The Virgin Birth

3-The Virgin Birth And the New Birth

B.-Summary Of This Message:

1-Jesus Christ was virgin born. There is absolutely no reason for any misunderstanding of the Bible at this point. With an exactness & a minuteness that cannot possibly be

can not God Almighty do as much or more? Oh, the blatant stupidity of infidelity & unbelief! They stumble over the V.B., when in this world a child is born every single second---40 million children born each year---and each of these births is as great a miracle as the V. B. of the Lord Jesus Christ!

3-The miracle of reproduction without male parentage, however, is not confined to the V.B. of Jesus Christ, & is not a biological impossibility. Nature is full of examples.

Omit if time presses

4-Most of you've seen a BEE HIVE sometime in your life. In a Bee Hive there are many thousands of worker bees, undeveloped, sterile males. In this same hive is one fully developed fertile female....THE QUEEN BEE. On her virgin flight she was fertilized by a drone--a male bee--& returned immediately to her hive to begin depositing fertile eggs at the rate of several thousand a day. This continues for days & weeks & months during the summer season, so that this queen may lay a quarter of a million eggs in 1 year. Since she may live 5 or more years, she will become the mother of as many as 2 MILLION worker bees, & all of this the result of one single fertilization, which lasted for the duration of her entire life

5-AND YOU HAVE DIFFICULTY BELIEVING IN THE V. B.?

6-But listen, in that bee hive there is another miracle! In each hive are a number of drones, or male bees, somewhat larger than a worker bee, & without a stinger. This male bee is the result of an infertile, unpregnated egg---A BEE WITHOUT A FATHER.

7-In the event that a hive becomes queenless, then an unfertilized worker bee, never having mated, is also able to lay eggs & produce young drone bees. In the same way an unmated queen (a virgin) is able to lay its eggs, but only male bees will be hatched. This phenomenon is called "parthenogenesis" & is regarded as 1 of the most remarkable discoveries of science.

8-In thousands---perhaps in millions---of beehives throughout the country, the virgin birth is repeated daily.

9-Why then should we have trouble believing when God says: "BEHOLD, A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE AND BEAR A SON" Isa.7:14

II.-WHAT IS THE VIRGIN BIRTH?:

A. Virgin Birth Is Not Immaculate Conception:

1-Answer the question negatively, first

2-Immaculate conception is the term used by Romanism to indicate that Mary, the mother of our Lord was herself so supernaturally born as to be preserved from the taint of original sin.

3-Bible presents no support for this dogma of Rome

4-Rather, Mary distinctly acknowledged that she was a sinner who needed salvation when she prayed: "My spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior"--Lk. 1:47

5-If Mary had not been infected by sin, she would have had no reason to need or rejoice in a Savior.

ing theory for fact, science for the Word of God, naturalism for supernaturalism, man's speculations for the "thus saith the Lord" of Scripture.

I.-BIRTH AND BIOLOGICAL IMPOSSIBILITY:

A.-Introductory Comments:

1-At this impending "Christmas season" which reaches its height in the celebration of the birthday of our [redacted] Savior, How many will apuse at the manger & never see the cross?

2-How many will make merry over the event, & reject the Person?

3-Today it is popular to be religous, but old-fashioned, outmoded , out-dated, to believe in the virgin conception of the Lord Jesus Christ.

4-Skeptics have asserted that the V.B. is "a biological impossibility." It is rejected because they cannot understand it.

B.-Natural Birth; Is It Understandable?:

1-But let me ask you 1 fair qutestion----CAN YOU UNDERSTAND THE NATURAL BIRTH OF ANY CHILD?

2-It is easier for me to understand the V. B. of the Lord Jesus than to understand the birth of a "naturally" conceived baby.

3-M.R. DE HAAN--"I happen to be a physician, & have attended the births of hundreds upon hundreds of babies, but I shall never cease to wonder at the mystery of natural procreation, The mystery of one tiny microscopic cell, the male sperm hunting out the and finding in the darkness of a mother's womb, one single cell, the female ovum, & by their union produce silently & perfectly that complicated, mysterious being that we call a child. (Omitable)

"Beginning with 2 tiny, minute, single cells, yet in these 2 tiny cells a complete human being is represented, the entire character, the disposition, the physical & mental aptitudes are already determined genetically at the moment of conception by the union & the mixing of the genes within these 2 cells. This will always remain a mystery which will stagger the mind of man. How from these 2 little cells, fed by the elements of a mother's blood stream, all the tissues, skin, bone, enamel, fat, muscle, nerves, mucous membrane, hair, nails, etc., can develop in the right place, in the right order, & at the right time & in the proper proportions is astounding. How to account for the color of the eyes, the hair and the skin, not to mention the mental and psychic functions, the actions of the glands & the secretions, & finally the provision in that little body, already when it is born, thru its pro-creative organs to start the same cycle over again, generation upon generation also must remain an eternal mystery." A KING IS BORN--P. 8-9.

C.-Virgin Birth; Is It A Biological Impossibility? (or doubt):

1-Let me ask you, therefore, you who deny the V. B. of the Lord, who have difficulty in accepting it because you can't understand it, who cast it aside with a high-sounding criticism that it is a biological impossibility, CAN YOU EXPL* AIN THE NATURAL BIRTH?

2-If a human father can perpetuate himself in his child,

B.-The Christ Of God:

1-Called the "only begotten Son"---Jn. 3:16 (NOVO YEVELS / TEV corrupts to "only Son")
2-Contrast with adopted, legal, step, and sons-in-law
3-Christ had the uniqueness of relation of a "begotten" son
4-Jesus Christ was GOD---Jn. 1:1, 14
5-Christ in the PAST--Jn. 4:24---"God is a Spirit"
NOW --Lk. 24:29--"A spirit hath not flesh & bones as ye see me have."
6-Incarnation was the time when Christ came to take on a body

C.-Four Ways To Make A Body:

1-Adam--From the dust of the earth; no human father or mother
2-Eve---From the rib of Adam; no human mother
3-Others--From the "normal" process of union of a human father and a human mother as physical parents
4-Christ--From a woman only; without a human father
--Genesis 3:15--"And I will put enmity between thee & the woman, & between thy seed & her seed"
--Throughout the centuries there have been 64 false Messiahs or Christs
--Thousands have accepted these pretenders
--All I have is banked on Jesus Christ
--Proof-----as in Acts 18:28 where Apollos reasoned, "shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ."

D.-By Miracle Or By Evolution:

1-These other births, my friends, are miracles just as miraculous and supernatural as the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ without a human father. Why then do the skeptics pick out the V. B. of Jesus Christ, & single out that particular act of God, whereas the creation of Adam is just as great a miracle?
2-But you may say that these infidel critics of supernatural conception also reject the record of Adam's creation, & the formation of the woman from a rib from the side of Adam.
3-Instead they believe in the theory of evolution. They claim that man began his existence hundreds of millions of years ago as a patch of slime floating around in a puddle of stagnant water. Out of the slime came a fish & the fish evolved into a reptile, & the reptile developed into an amphibian & the amphibian became a mammal, & the mammal became a monkey, & the monkey lost its tail, & lo and behold, here we have a man.
4-I do declare, however, that this silly nonsensical theory of evolution requires an infinitely greater miracle for man to evolve like that, than the simple record that "GOD CREATED MAN OUT OF THE DUST OF THE GROUND, & BREATHED INTO HIS NOSTRILS THE BREATH OF LIFE." (Gen. 2:7)
5-I declare that it takes infinitely more faith to believe that monkey story, than the simple record of the book of Genesis.
6-YET, men will stumble over a straw, & swallow a lake of slime, bugs, frogs, & a jungle full of monkeys, apes & primates.
7-Evolution, therefore, leaves no room for the Virgin birth of the Lord Jesus Christ, or for the Cross or the resurrection, or Redemption. It has no place for a future heaven & a future hell. Today we are reaping the bitter harvest of substitute

INTRO: A.-Historical Perspective:

1-From its beginning, the church of Jesus Christ has held the Virgin Birth of the Lord Jesus Christ to be a true & essential doctrine of the Christian faith. To unbelief in all its forms, this doctrine has always been offensive.

2-As early as the 3rd century, the opponents of Christianity centered their attacks upon the narratives of the Virgin Birth.

3-From age to age, men who oppose the Christian faith have bitterly assailed this fundamental doctrine of the Bible

4-It is not surprising, therefore, that the present day should witness a vigourous revival of the ancient assaults upon this vital doctrine.

5-The modus operandi of attack is virtually the same, as is also the vigor with which it is prosecuted. The identical objections, hoary with age, are once again revived & pressed into service, though to relieve the monotony, they are dressed in modern terms.

6-There is, however, one surprisingly novel element in this contemporary assault, & that is the quarter from which it comes. Formerly, the attacks upon the doctrine of the V.B. were initiated & pursued by professed unbelievers, men outside the church. In the present century assaults upon this doctrine have come from professing Christians, men within the church. We thus witness today the strange phenomenon of leading churchmen assailing the doctrine of the virgin birth of Christ in precisely the same way that the doctrine was in former days attacked by skeptics such us Cerinthus, Celsus, Ingersol Paine, & Voltaire.

7-An example of this anomalous paradox can be seen in a comparison of the writings of Tom Paine & Harry Emerson Fosdick. Tom Paine, the celebrated American Revolutionary & skeptic, wrote in his book AGE OF REASON, "Mythology had prepared the people for the belief of such a story as the virgin birth." Such a statement, expected from this avowed unbeliever who stood outside the church would sound like mockery on the lips of a minister ordained to the Gospel ministry. Yet Harry Emerson Fosdick, for many years the influential pastor of the famed Riverside Church in New York City, had this to say in a sermon delivered in 1922: "To believe in V.B. is one of the familiar ways in which the ancient world was accustomed to account for unusual superiority--a biological miracle that our modern minds cannot use....Intelligent people no longer believe in the V.B."

Used in message #1

8-Such utterances as this, made by men within the Christian Church who have been solemnly ordained to proclaim the Gospel of Jesus Christ, serve only to underscore the necessity of reaffirming once again the common faith of the Church thru the ages, expressed in all the historic creeds, namely, faith in the V. B. of our Lord Jesus Christ!

Westbrae — 12/27/70
Lookout Baptist Church, WV — 12/19/83
OKBC — 12/14/86
Hilltop Baptist Church - 12/15/94
Harper Heights Bapt. Ch. 1/5/05

(8)

(2) # 44 "Silent Night, Holy Night"
(1) # 48 - "O Come, All Ye Faithful"
(3) # 212 - "Crown Him With Many Crowns"

SERIES
#1 - What The O.T. Teaches About The V.B. - Isa 7:1-16
#2 - Born Of A Virgin - Luke 1:26-47
#3 - Whose Son Is This? - Isa. 9:1-7
#4 - N.T. Witnesses To The V.B. - Lk. 1:1-4; 2:1-20
#5 - Eyewitnesses To The V.B. - Lk. 2:21-35
#6 - The V.B. & The New Birth - John 3:1-16

to be **a VITAL PART** of TRUE, **FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIANITY**, and that affirmation comes from those who are qualifed to tell **the facts**

(7)

4-**ILLUS**--A Christian Jew and a non-Christian Jew were conversing about the Virgin Birth. "If I should tell you that a child had been born in this city without a father, **would you believe it?**" asked the non-christian.

"**YES**", replied the christian, "**IF** HE SHOULD **LIVE AS JESUS LIVED**."

5-In the face of such **overwhelming testimony**:
--What is **YOUR WORD** ???
--What do **you believe** ???
--What is **YOUR TESTIMONY** about the virgin birth?!?

6-With whom do **you side** in your witness??
--With the **DENIERS** ??
--Or with the **BELIEVERS** ??

B.-What The Virgin Birth Means To You:

1-**ILLUS**--Some years ago two Christian **missionaries** entered a **town in Poland**. No Jew would listen to them. At last they sent a **challenge** to the **Rabbi** for a **public debate** on whether Jesus was the Christ.

For **3 days** the **synagogue** was **crowded**, and at last missionaries were **cast out**, **spit** upon, & **beaten**---and **barely escaped** with their lives. The **Rabbi was applauded** as a splendid monument of truth.

Next Sabbath he did not conduct the worship. Another Sabbath passed with a deputy preacher. Then a notice was issued that **Rabbi Goldringer** wished **to see all** the members of the synagogue on the 3rd Sabbath.

Amid **breathless silence**, the Rabbi, very pale, arose & said: "Brethren, you are all aware of the recent controversy. You were good enough to **acclaim me as victor** in that debate. As I have to stand before the Judge of all the earth, I must tell you, let the consequences be what they may, THAT **I WAS CONQUERED**; and I am here to say among all those who know me best, that **JESUS OF NAZARETH IS THE MESSIAH** of whom Moses & the Law spake."

3-**Accept** Christ------**BE SAVED** by faith in the Son of God

2-**Reject** Christ------Abide under the **eternal wrath** of the holy God who loves you.

4- **SERVE CHRIST**
- Wholeheartedly
- All your days
- All your ways
- All your family
- Committed to share your faith with others

5-Indeed it is a VITAL ISSUE for us to stand with the great cloud of witnesses to the truth of the Virgin Birth of Christ!

rather than BY him 3:15

5-Yet, when Jesus explained, JOHN SUBMITTED to Jesus' authority, which he did not even do toward prophets or Kings---but he gladly recognized the superiority of God's Virgin-born Son.

E.-The Spirit Of God's Witness:

1-Agent of the conception--Luke 1:35 "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, & the power of the Most High will overshadow you; & for that reason the holy offspring shall be called Son of God"
--Matt. 1:18, 20--"of the Holy Spirit" with child by the Holy Spirit"

2-Witnessed to Jesus in the form of a DOVE along with God the Father's words at Jesus' baptism

3-Mt. 3:16-17--"And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased."

4-Operative at conception & confirmatory at baptism.

F.-James And Jude's Witness:

1-Brothers; Really HALF-BROTHERS of the Lord (Mk. 6:3)
2-Not numbered among the disciples during Jesus ministry
3-But they became believers after the resurrection (Acts 1:14)
4-Rose to be LEADERS in the Church
--Prominent in N.T. records
--Each wrote an Epistle of the N.T.
5-They certainly wouldn't have been identified with Jesus' followers if they'd known Jesus to be a fraud, or thought that the teachings about Jesus---including the Virgin Birth--were untrue.

BUT they became committed & involved Christians!

G.-Paul's Witness:

1-Not likely Paul ever met Jesus in the flesh
2-But Paul did know Jesus
--Salvation confrontation on Damascus Road
--Doctrine by revelation directly from Jesus Christ (Gal. 1:1; 1:11-12)
--Likely much of this during 3 years in Arabian desert
3-Paul believed in the Virgin Birth:
--Gal. 4:4--"But when the fullness of time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law."
--1 Tim. 3:16--"Without controversey, great is the mystery of godliness. God was manifest in the flesh;.."

CONCLUSION:

Phil. 2:5-7
4-Clearly believed Jesus to be GOD-MAN and thus qualified to be our Redeemer & the promised MESSIAH

A.-What We've Seen About The Virgin Birth:

1-DENIED by deniers of the whole corpus of "THE FAITH", who are spiritual reprobates; "WOLVES IN CHURCHMEN'S CLOTHING"
2-BELIEVED--By Prophets before Christ came
--By Gospel Writers who knew the facts
--By Later-Time witnesses
--By contemporaries (we'll examine these witnesses in a later message)
3-THUS, the Virgin Birth of Jesus Christ is affirmed

III.-THE LATER TIME WITNESSES TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH:

A.-Explanation:

1-There are a total of **more** than **20 separate** witnessing **individuals** and **groups** who are WITNESSES OF THE V.B.

2-We've seen **3** from the O.T. **Prophets** last week ISA. JER. MICAH
4 from the **Gospel Writings**

3-We're passing over **10** from the BIRTH-TIME, who we'll listen to in a subsequent message---**EYE-WITNESSES** of the V.B.

4-Now, let's hear from the Later-Time witnesses → Next Message

B.-Mary, The Mother Of Jesus Gives Her Witness:

1-**SILENCE** thru the years about the difference between Jesus and her other children

2-**WHO WOULD HAVE BELIEVED HER** if she had shared her "secret"(?)

3-Mary has **never** "breathed **a word**" that Herod's slaughter of the innocents missed killing the Christ-child ?

4-**UNCONSCIOUS HINT**----**John 2:1-11**

5-Here she unconsciously shows that **she knew** that her child was capable of creative action

6-She openly **instructs** the servants to **be** absolutely **obedient** to His every command

7-**BEGINNING** of Jesus' **miracles**

8-Creative power is shown--------Water into wine

9-**Good advice** from Mary----2:5 → "Whatsoever He says to you, DO IT."
→ Evidence she viewed Jesus as SUPERNATURAL in power

C.-Jesus Himself Witnesses:

1-**Luke 2:47-50**

2-**Astonished** & amazed the "Doctors of the Law"

3-**REBUKE** by Mary

4-**Correction** of attitude by Jesus Christ

- --Should have known where He would be
- --Divine imperative ** **"I MUST"**
  ** Parents need to be careful not to stand in the way of their children's spiritual welfare & obligations, but rather to INSIST upon them!!
- --**Contrast** ** "thy **father**", of 2:48 said Mary
  ** "my **Father**", of 2:49 replied Jesus
- *--Jesus witnesses of **His peculiar relationship** both in the home in Nazareth & in the Godhead

5-Mary & Joseph **did not understand**, but we can see the implications clearly !

D.-John The Baptist's Witness:

1-**Matt. 3:13-15**

2-**John knew of Jesus** from his Mother, ELIZABETH

- --Jesus was **his relative**— cousin
- --Jesus was **the One** for whom he would be a prophet
- --**BUT**, whether John had ever **met** & **known** Jesus is not known nor recorded

3-John **recognized Jesus** for **WHO HE REALLY WAS**; Divine insight was given upon their first meeting

4-**PROTESTED** 3:14 that the baptizing should be done **UPON him**,

TURN PAGE OVER

* 1:13 is more logically a description of Christ's generation than of Christ's
* Purpose of Peter in writing this discourse is to point out the INCARNATION + he follows up with that in 1:14, so a reference to Jesus would be an witness
* Rules of Ex. assumed because of Sunday's confusion of Christ's
- INTERNAL EVIDENCE
  • METHODS
  • AMBROSE
  Others who quote + follow the SIBYLLAR reading
  not by the will of the flesh, nor by the will of man, but by the will of God.
  "He is the VIRGIN'S womb

C.-Luke's Witness:

1-Not personally a disciple of Jesus in the band of men who "companied with Christ from the beginning"

2-But an ACCURATE HISTORIAN

Luke 1:1-4 Read

--"Luke was not only a Doctor & historian, but he was one of the world's greatest men of letters. He wrote the clearest & best Greek written in that century." (John A. Scott, Prof. of Greek at Northwestern Univ. for over 40 years, "We Would See Jesus", P. 134)

--An almost constant companion of the Apostle Paul

--Called "the beloved physician" (Col. 4:14)

--Had ample opportunity to ferret out the facts while Paul was in prison in Caesarea

3-Who could be better trusted with an authentic & accurate BIRTH CERTIFICATE ?? --A Plumber ??
--A housepainter ??
--A blacksmith ??
--A physician ??

4-Who would be least likely to falsify a birth record?

5-When a physician signs a birth certificate or an affidavit.....His witness is RELIABLE !!
--Luke 1:26-27
--Luke 1:34
--Luke 1:47
--Luke 2:6-7

6-Evidently a personal contact with Mary was Luke's source for him to write in such detail & accuracy. She gave intimate + accurate details known to no other human being.

D.-John's Witness:

1-Like Matthew, John was one of the "TWELVE", so he had FIRST-HAND access to information from Jesus

2-No specific mention of the Virgin Birth ace. to most people.
--Why not ??
--Contrary to John's purpose in writing
--20:31--"But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through His Name."
--Theme of John is DEITY
--Deity of Jesus had no "birth"
--Only the humanity was born
--Therefore it is reasonable to omit the V.B. from that which he presents, for it is outside of his purpose of writing

NB!

3-Confirming evidence--John 1:1-3
--John 1:14
--John 1:18
--John 3:16
--Novo Yeveis ==uniquely begotten/Son
--TEV corrupts to "only Son"
--John 1:34

"Good News For Modern Man"

4-So, there is a round-about confirmation of the Virgin Birth by John omitting reference to it directly.

5-However, there is also another ref. to consider

John 1:13 "who were born..." PLURAL + a ref. to believers
"Who was born..." SINGULAR + a ref. to Jesus Christ.

* Every extant GREEK text contains this in the plural
- Actually OLD SYRIAC, LATIN + OTHER TRANSLATIONS are earlier texts than any Gk. text we now possess.
- Gk. MSS. Date from middle of 4th century
- So EARLIEST TESTIMONY is ... what "Who was ..."

* The apocryphal Epistual Apostolorum dated at 150 A.D has an unmistakable allusion to the singular reading "the Word (made flesh, born in the sacred ... conceived by the Holy Ghost, ... by the will

** Intimate details could just as well have come FROM JESUS as from Joseph, for both were present when these events transpired, and Jesus was not just a babe in the womb, but HE WAS GOD manifest in the flesh

4-What does Matthew record??

- -Most full and most Jewish of the 4 gospel accounts
- -Matt. 1:18-23
- -VERY CLEAR witness
- -"She (Mary) was found with child of the Holy Ghost."
- -AND, this was "before they were come together." (1:18)
- -And ALSO Mt. 1:24-25 NASB--"and kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son." (CAPITALIZED "Son")
- -Fulfillment of the promise of the Virgin Birth made to the nation of Judah & recorded by Isaiah in 7:14

5-No reason to believe Matthew would have included this "controversial aspect" in the eyes of the Jews to whom he wrote from any motive other than to RECORD THE FACTS, and the fulfillment of the JEWISH Scriptures

B.-Mark's Witness:

1-John Mark never knew Jesus personally as a "disciple" or as an "apostle", though he may have seen or met Him (MK. 14:51,52)

- -Nephew of Barnabas
- -Mother, Mary, had a large house in Jerusalem
- -Home was a center for Christian activity & prayer (Acts 12)
- -Became an "attendant" or "minister" to the physical needs of Barnabas & Paul on their 1st Missionary journey
- -CAUSE OF A SPLIT between Barnabas & Paul at the outset of the 2nd Missionary journey due to Mark's deserting them during the first journey
- -John Mark came to be LIKE A SON to Peter (1 Pet. 5:13)

2-SO--The Gospel according to Mark is in reality the GOSPEL ACCORDING TO PETER, as recorded by John Mark

3-THEME--Mark 1:1--"The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God."

- -GOOD NEWS concerning Jesus Christ, the Son of God.
- -Presents Christ as a SERVANT
  - ** "Immediately" is a key word, indicate speed to do that which a servant would do in faithful service
  - ** 10:45 is the KEY VERSE of the gospel

4-No one is interested in the BIRTH OF A SERVANT, so it is understandably excluded from this account, though Peter knew of the Virgin Birth as surely as Matthew knew it. Excluded because of the purpose of writing.

5-THEREFORE, it is entirely normal that there is no reference to the Virgin Birth in Mark's record, which emphasizes the S E R V A N T CHARACTER of the Lord Jesus Christ.

4-Death He died--John 11:50--"Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not."
--VICARIOUS and SUBSTITUTIONARY death died
--1 Pet. 3:18--"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit."

5-ALSO, Jesus was MORE than "One of us" at His birth

** 6-BORN OF A VIRGIN !!
--Not found in heathen religions
--UNIQUE claim of Christianity
--Thomas R. Edgar:

"The virgin birth is true. There is no reason to doubt it if one believes the Bible. The difficulty is ultimately not with the word 'virgin' or the idea of virginity, since those who disbelieve would feel the same if a non-virgin conceived by the Holy Spirit. The problem is with any woman conceiving by the Holy Spirit; it concerns the deity of Christ. Virginity or not, conception by the Spirit apart from man is the issue over which the skeptics stumble. Jesus Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit of God apart from any human father. HE IS GOD." -"God manifest in the flesh"

C.-How Do We KNOW?:

1-Previous messages--#1-What The O. T. Teaches about the V.B.
#2-Born of a Virgin
#3-Whose Son is This?

2-Today----------#4-New Testament Witnesses to the V.B.
I.-Gospel Writers Witness
II.-Later Time Witnesses

3-Proposition: It is a vital issue for us to understand that there is a great "cloud of witnesses" who testify of the truth of the Virgin Birth.

I.-THE GOSPEL WRITERS' WITNESS TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH:

A.-Matthew's Witness:

1-One of "the TWELVE" chosen & taught especially by Jesus
2-KNEW --That which Jesus did teach about Himself
--That which Jesus did not teach about Himself
3-RECORDED MUCH about the V.B., and thus shows that this teaching was in accord with what he learned from our Lord
** Some have suggested that Matthew learned these intimate details from Joseph
** BUT since Joseph is nowhere mentioned as still being alive by the time Jesus came to manhood, this is doubtful.
(Mark 6:3)

"New Testament Witnesses To The Virgin Birth" Luke 1:1-4; 2:1-20

(1)

INTRODUCTION:

A.—"He Was One Of Us":

1-Robert Stevenson, the famous Scottish engineer & grandfather of the well-known writer, Robert Louis Stevenson, was born in 1772. One hundred years after his birth, a great demonstration was held in Newscastle. There was a huge procession with banners honoring the distinguished engineer

In the procession was a group of peasants who carried a small banner on which were written the words:

"HE WAS ONE OF US."

They were citizens of the tiny villiage of his birth, and they had come to do him honor. They had a right to call him one of them because he, who was so highly honored, was really one of them!

2-Certainly we can say the same of Jesus Christ:

"HE WAS ONE OF US".

3-A man in the fullest sense
- -Physical birth
- -Uneventful boyhood
- -Parental training
- -Sibling experiences
- -Carpenter's apprenticeship

4-But Jesus was also...!!

B.—MORE Than "One Of Us":

1-Miracles He performed as recorded by John
- -Water turned to wine in CAna (John 2)
- -Miraculous healing of the infirm man (Jn. 5:1-9)
- -Miraculous feeding of the 5000 men (John 6:1-21)
- -Miraculous restoring of sight to man born blind (Jn.9)
- -Miraculous resusitation of Lazarus (Jn. 11:1-44)
- -Miraculous reattachment of Malchus' ear (Jn. 18:10)
- -Miraculous draft of fishes (Jn. 21:1-14)

2-Teachings He shared
- -Sermon on the Mount (Mt.5-7)
- -Olivet Discourse (Mt. 23-25)
- -Upper Room Discourse (Jn. 13-17)
- -Mt. 7:28-29--"...the people were astonished at His doctrine; for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes."
- -Jn. 7:46--"The officers ansered, 'Never man spake like this man.'"

3-Life He lived
- -Sinless in every regard
  - ** ACTIONS
  - ** ATTITUDES
- -Heb. 7:26--"For such an high priest became us, Who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens."

"MARY'S GLORIOUS SECRET" Luke 1:26-47
"The Promise & The Promised One" Gal. 4:4-8

1

INTRO:

A.-The Setting:
1-Think of the world as it then was.
2-Sitting on her 7 hills in proud despotism, insolent Rome had bludgeoned a world into submission.
3-But heaven had something to say....
4-And to say it, heaven passed by
--the city on the 7 hills — Center of Imperial power
--and passed Jerusalem by — Center of Inspired worship
--and came to a humble home — of Mary
--and spoke by means of.....

B.-The Angel:
1-Named Gabriel == "Strength of God"
2-Sent from God — Divine messenger
3-Same angel as had brought a prophecy to Zacharias of THE FORERUNNER (Lk. 1:5-25)
4-Came unto a city of Galilee---Named Nazareth
5-To a VIRGIN, to.....
So declared authoritatively in Scr.

C.-The Virgin Mary:
1-Mary was not a fictitious character
2-Mary--lived the common human life
--wept the common human tears
--and enjoyed the common things we humans enjoy
* — Common name but an uncommon person
3-The mother of Emmanuel must not be emphasized too much or too little
4-There is enough said about her in the Gospels to prove the pure human nature of the woman, and little enough said about her not to magnify her into a feminine god.
5-It is Jesus Christ WHO IS GOD the ETERNAL SON come in human form
6-It is about Him that we hear the revelation of....

D.-Mary's Glorious Secret:
1-The Recipient------(1:26-28)
2-The Redeemer-------(1:30-33, 35)
3-The Response-------(1:29, 34, 38-47)

After 4 centuries of SILENCE, God speaks of HIS SON!

I.-THE RECIPIENT OF GOD'S PROMISE------(1:26-28):

Prop — This message is so That we may Know Him
• In Facts
• In Faith

A.-Her City: — Lk. 1:26
1-Nazareth--stood on a hillside
--Near the Sea of Galilee
--A cross-roads town
--North-South highway from Tyre to Jerusalem
--East-West trade route crossing from the Sea to the East
--Not a "sleepy little town", but about 15,000 pop.
--Site of a Roman garrison
2-Hotbed of corruption; a wicked town
3-One of the most corrupt towns in all of Israel
4-Explains Nathanael's question--Jn. 1:46--"Can any good thing

B.-Her Status: -1:27

1-She was a Virgin--Gk; "Parthenos"
--Not 2 meanings of the word
--So used in LXX many times to translate Heb. "Almah"
--Fulfillment of Isa. 7:14--"Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sighn; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."
--ROBERT DICK WILSON--Master of 40 oriental languages and head of the O. T. Department at Princeton (B.C.) -- "There is absolutely no evidence in either Babylonian, Arabic, Aramaic, Syriac or Hebrew, for the use of 'Almah' in the sense of 'young married woman'. I have looked up every passage in which it occurs in Hebrew and its equivalent cognate languages, and I have sought in vain for any such usage. Dictionaries are man-made. Demand the original source from anyone holding a word means so-and-so."
--Liberals deny the V. B. — WHY?
--R.S.V. perverts this
* --Because it is SUPERNATURAL
--But God's Word affirms it ! ! ! ! !
--A pure virgin who was not affected by the "wild town's" morals

2-She was Espoused == Engaged
--Period of 1 year after being promised in marriage
--Under bans published in Synagogue
--Espoused to Joseph
** A just man
** A kind man
** A carpenter
} Humble, but EXEMPLARY !
--Being espoused screened her reputation from unseemly remarks
--Being espoused provided a helper and a protector in her time of need & weakness

3-She was Humble--Not stated, but strongly implied
--Not a woman of prominence
--In keeping with Christ's first advent being in humiliation
--Rom. 12:16--"Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits."

C.-Her Name: -1:27

1-MARY--Common name — (MIRIAM)
--Uncommon person

2-House of David--Royal blood
--Kingly line

3-Let's look more closely at Mary. The Protestant Church has altogether too long wronged the Virgin Mother. Mariolatry is Idolatry. But in our rebound from that position to which she has been raised in the Roman church, we have too often neglected her; resigning her to almost oblivion.....SO...let's now look at....

D.-Her Character:

1-Not sinless--1:47

--Saluted as a SAINT — A Biblical term for EVERY believer! (3)

--Not prayed to as a GODDESS

*--No immaculate conception of Mary

*--No perpetual virginity

--Proof--Mt. 13:55--"Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?"

2-"Blessed art thou among women" — 1:28,42

--Blessed indeed

=Highly favored of God

--But AMONG, not OVER women

--"Highly favored" =="Accepted"

** Not "full of grace" as R. C. Ch. teaches; Rather "MUCH GRACED"

** Not with grace to bestow to others

** Also used in Eph. 1:6

** Said of every N. T. Believer

"To the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved."

!!

--So in Mk. 3:31-35 (READ)

3-Worship--Not to Mary

--But to Christ

--Matt. 2:11--"And when they (the Magi) were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped Him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto Him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh"

4-Called "the mother of my Lord"

--1:43

--For first time

--For last time — USUALLY called "the mother of Jesus"

--NEVER called "MOTHER OF GOD" in Scr.

--NEVER called "Co-Redeemer" in Scr.

--Never called "Mediatrix" in Scr.

--Those are human inventions, not Divine titles — AVOID THEM!

II.-THE REDEEMER Is PROMISED (1:30-33, 35):

A.-His Name (1:31): SEED of the Woman

1-Jesus is the Gk. form of the Heb. JOSHUA

2-Common name then

3-What did it mean to Mary?

--Where did it come from?

--Name of Moses' successor

--Where did he get it?

--Not from his parents

** Born in Egypt during slavery

** Named HOSHEA == "Salvation"

** Heart-cry of a people in bondage

** Grew up & became right-hand-man to Moses

** Moses knew he was to be his successor

NB **Moses took part of the Divine Name--JEHOVAH--and part of the man's name--HOSHEA--& gave him a new name.....

** JEHOSHEA == "Jehovah-Salvation"
** Shortened to Joshua

4-Mt. 1:21--"And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."

5-Same name made known independently to both Joseph + Mary (Lk. 1:31)

B.-His Character (1:32a): SAVIOR of the world (Mt. 1:21)

1-Earthly life--"He shall be great" — Prophesied in Micah 5:4
--Great in mercy
--Great in love
--Great in compassion
--Great in power
--Great in preaching
--Great in miraculous works

2-Heavenly origin--"And shall be called the Son of the Highest
--Equal to God in all things
--Bread of God come down from heaven
--Phs. 2:5-6--"Let this mind be in you, which also was in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God...".
+ Pre-Existence + Deity + Eternal Son

3-PROPHET
PRIEST
KING

4-"Great"--Inherently, because of Who He is
--In relationships with those whom He created & redeemed

C.-His Work (1:32b-33): SOVEREIGN of Israel

1-Given by the Lord God--"THRONE of His father David"
--"HOUSE of Jacob"
--"KINGDOM... no end"
--Stipulations of the Davidic Covenant (2 Sam. 7:10-16)

SOVEREIGN OF ISRAEL

2-"He shall reign...forever" — CONTINUANCE
--Ruler over those who said...
--Lk. 19:14--"We will not have this man to reign over us"
--Yet to be a King in the Mill.
--1 Tim. 6:15--"...Who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords."

3-Kingdom which has no end
--First Assembly of the WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES in 1948 in Amsterdam proclaimed that "In the W.C.C. a reign of love and forgiveness has been inaugurated, molding the hearts and lives of men, calling them to find their common centre and desire in Him, and so to discover that real community for which mankind is longing."
*--W. C. C. ISN'T the fulfillment ! ! !
--Personal, visible reign of Christ will be LITERAL !
--Dan. 2:44--"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."
--Dan. 7:14--"And there was given him dominion, and glory and a kingdom that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass

away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

- Not yet fulfilled
- * AS SURE as fulfillment of the FIRST ADVENT promises
- --Heb. 10:37--"For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry."

First advent promises fulfilled literally; so will those predicting His Second coming, !!!

D. His Birth (1:35): SON of God

1-Reverent use of terms

2-Virgin Birth
- --Isa. 7:14--"...a virgin shall conceive"
- --Jn. 1:14--"The Word was made flesh..."
- --Heb. 10:5--"...a body hast thou prepared for me"
- --Heb. 2:14--"...as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same;"
- --Gal. 4:4--"...God sent forth His Son, made of a woman,"
- --1 Tim. 3:16--"Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness, God was manifest in the flesh..."
- --2 Cor. 8:9--For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich."

3-Prominent place of the SPIRIT in all this--THE AGENT

4-"Overshadow"
- --Tremendous word
- --"Envelope thee in darkness"
- --By the Spirit (Operative Power)
- --Product would be MESSIAH
- --Product would be sinless because without a human father, thru whom the blood is supplied

Delicate terms selected to express the divine substitute for sexual intercourse.

H.S. is not an impregnating agent as of a FATHER, but as a Creative Agent as Deity (Machen, P. 284+)

5-"Shall be called the Son of God" WHO HE ALWAYS HAS BEEN

6-SILENCER to all objections--1:37
- --Divine intervention
- --Thus, a child born of a woman will escape the constant, continuous sinfulness of humanity
- --VIRGIN BIRTH by means of the immaculate conception — ✓ or ✗

7-This is the only accounting for Him
- --Which satisfies the facts
- --Which satisfies our reason

8-NOTHING is too hard for God

III.-THE RESPONSE TO GOD'S PROMISE: (1:29, 34, 38-47):

A.-Perturbation (1:29):

1-"Troubled"
- --Only here in N. T. & w/ Zacharias in 1:12
- --Similar word (Mt. 2:3; 14:26, etc) means "the state of mind of those in fear or perplexity"
- --This is "greatly agitated"

2-Perplexity
- --at the angel's appearing to her
- --more at his greeting
- --even more yet at the message he brought

B.-Investigation (1:34):
"How can this be ...?"
"... seeing I know not a man?"
1-Inquiry of faith
2-Childlike simplicity
3-Absolute purity declared
4-No hint of unbelief as with Zacharias (1:18)
No SIGN asked by Mary
5-Just unable to fathom what was being told her.

C.-Submission (1:38):
1-Absolute & unquestioning confidence
2-Probably not full understanding
3-But TRUST in God thru this revelation of His Word
4-Willing heart said "AMEN" = "SO BE IT"
--"Be it unto me according to Thy Word"
--Meek & ready submission
5-Acquiescence--Not a light matter to agree to
--In days before birth---------TALK
--In days of His youth---------POINTED FINGERS
--In days of His ministry------HEARTBREAK
6-She accepts the Honor with all its perils
7-"Behold the handmaid of the Lord" - Beautiful Humility

D.-Confirmations (1:39-47):
1-By Elizabeth's Witness
--1:39-45
--Found her as the Angel had told Mary (1:36)
--Witness of the Babe in her womb
--Song of 3-Fold Blessedness
** Blessed art thou (Mary)
** Blessed is the fruit of thy womb
** Blessed is she that believed (Elizabeth & us)
2-By Mary's Witness
--1:46-47 *
--Magnification of the Lord
--Rejoicing in God her SAVIOR ! ! !
--Joyful attitude is hardly the attitude of a woman fallen into sin, but of a person pure of soul & heart before God Who fully approved ! !
3-By Zacharias' witness - Had he not known her purity he would have been obliged to reveal her guilty of adultery & lead in her being STONED!

CONCLUSION

A.-The Glorious Secret:
1-The Recipient-----Mary
2-The Redeemer------Jesus Christ
3-The Response------Willing-hearted SUBMISSION

B.-The Glorious Success:
1-Angel brought a remarkable message
2-Virgin Mary believed it as a DIVINE REVELATION
3-Elizabeth confirmed the promise thru the Spirit
4-THEREFORE the response of faith
--Takes God at His Word
--Rests entirely on what God says, because it is He who says it
--Finds in His revelation the great successes
** Of Salvation
** Of Strength
** Of Blessings
** Of Comfort

Seen in Mary's
PRAISE - 1:46-55
PEACE - 1:48-49

II. -THE MINISTRIES OF THE INCARNATION:

A. -To Reveal God:

1-John 1:14-18

2-"THE WORD" --The eternal God made flesh in our midst
- --GOD/MAN
- --Why did He come ??

3-The answer is clear --John 1:18
- --"He hath declared Him"
- --Character of the Father is made known to us in & thru Jesus Christ
- --Concern of the Father is seen in His sending the Son as our Saviour

4-No way to know the true God except thru the Son, WHO REVEALS the Father to us

5-John 14:6-9

6-God is now revealed !!

B. -To Reveal Sin:

1-John 15:22-25

2-Before the Incarnation --Men had GOD'S STANDARD in the Law of Moses
- --Men had their own imperfections in their lives
- --Men measured themselves by themselves (2 Cor. 10:12) w/ excuses

3-But in Jesus Christ PERFECTION walked among men
- --His words showed their twisting of truth
- --His deeds showed their inabilities to do rightly
- --His life showed their sin in thought, word & deed
- --And His perfection brought forth THEIR HATRED !!

4-WHY did they hate Jesus without a cause ??

5-Because Christ's PERFECT EXAMPLE condemned them and us ----showing that (Rom. 3:23) "All have sinned & come short of the glory of God"

6-SO.....in the incarnation, sin is now fully revealed in all its sinful ugliness.

C. -To Reconcile Man:

1-Man is revealed as IN DESPERATE NEED because he is a sinner in God's sight --"Without strength" (Rom. 5:6)
- --"Ungodly" (Rom. 5:6)
- --"Sinners" (Rom. 5:8)
- --"Enemies" (Rom. 5:10)

2-What does that say about man in relation to God? ?

3-Isa. 59:1-3 --"Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hidden His face from you that He will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness."

NB →

4-INITIATIVE FOR A REMEDY --Cannot originate with man !
- --MUST originate with God
- --2 Cor. 5:19--"To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the

world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them..."
--Rom. 5:10--"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son..."

5-What does it mean??
--"Reconciling the world unto Himself"
--MANWARD aspect of Christ's death
--Sin must be paid for-----that's REDEMPTION
--God must be satisfied as to His Divine Justice---that's PROPITIATION (satisfaction)
--Reconciliation is God's work for man to enable the the guilty sinner, the enemy, to be returned to a vital relationship to God because all of the enmity has been dealt with by God for us
--PERFECT SOLUTION to man's terrible need.
--Enemies can now be reconciled & live in peace & harmony with God + with one another

6-SO.....the incarnation reveals God reconciling man unto Himself.

D.-To Satisfy God:

1-Alluded to above:
--Redemption--SINWARD aspect of Christ's death for us
--Reconciliation--MANWARD aspect
--PROPITIATION----GODWARD aspect

2-This is God's side of the story

3-He sent the Savior to perfectly satisfy HIS OWN HOLINESS
--His character is just
--His dealings with man must be just also Rom. 3:24-26
--H O W ??
--God poured out His love upon us
--Because He has poured out His wrath upon Jesus Christ as OUR SUBSTITUTE, as He paid for our sins on Calvary.
--Isa. 53:4-11

4-The wonderful truth is that God is now satisfied concerning the sin problem; & as soon as we are willing to accept His word on this, we may have His GIFT OF FORGIVENESS, Eternal life---and righteousness.

5-SO.....the satisfaction of God is revealed thru the incarnation of Christ.

III.-THE MESSAGE OF THE INCARNATION:

A.-Hope For The Future:

1-Jesus is COMING AGAIN — Soon, it would seem
2-Sin will finally be dealt with on earth
3-Every wrong will be righted
4-Every evil will be judged
5-Righteousness will reign in the Person of the King of Righteousness
1000 Years

B.-Help For The World:

1-How different the world would be if Christ had not come
2-Many benefits -Hospitals worldwide
-Health care for many disadvantaged

BORN OF A VIRGIN (#2 in series)

Luke 1:26-47; Matt. 1:18-21

INTRO:

A.-Four Ways To Make A Human Body:

All the elements are found in dirt

1-**ADAM**--Made from the **dust** of the earth
--**No** human **father** or **mother**
--Said to be **a CREATION** of God (Gen. 1:27)
--**Gen. 2:7**--"And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

2-**EVE**--From the **rib of Adam**
--**No** human **father** or **mother**
--**Gen. 2:21-22**--"And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and He took one of his ribs, & closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made He a woman, and brought her unto the man."
--**Also** said to be **a CREATION** of God (**Gen. 1:27**)

Only required a change from an XY Chromosome to an XX

3-**OTHERS**--From **Cain, Abel, Seth** and their **sisters**
--Down thru the centuries & millennia
--**"NORMAL"** process of the **union** of **a father** & **mother** as physical parents
--Reproduction is **"AFTER HIS KIND"** acc. to Genesis
--**Sinful parents** produce **sinful children**
--Reproduction **after the nature** which is **possessed by** the **parents**
--**Sinful nature** seems to be **transmitted** by the **FATHER**, as the responsible head of the family (**Rom. 5:12**)

4-**JESUS CHRIST**
--His birth is **DIFFERENT; UNIQUE**
--From a **Woman only** without a **human father**
--This is called the **Virgin Birth**
--**DEF.**--Virgin Birth means that the Lord Jesus Christ as to **His human nature** was conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary by a supernatural conception by operation of the Holy Spirit of God.
--**Qualified** to be the **Redeemer** of mankind
1. He must be MAN
2. He must be GOD
3. He must be **WITHOUT SIN**

B.-By Miracle Or By Evolution:

1-**EACH** of these births, my friends, are **MIRACLES.** They are **JUST AS MIRACULOUS** and "supernatural" as the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ without a human father.

2-**WHY**, then, do the **skeptics** pick out the **V.B.** of Jesus Christ, and single out that particular act of God, whereas the **creation of Adam** is **just as great a miracle ??**

3-But you may say that these **infidel critics** of supernatural conception **ALSO REJECT** the **record of Adam's creation** & the formation of the woman from his rib

4-INSTEAD OF CREATION they believe in the theory of evolution. They claim that man began his existence hundreds of millions of years ago as a patch of slime floating around in a puddle of stagnant water. Out of the slime came a fish & the fish evolved into a reptile, and the reptile developed into an amphibian and the amphibian became a mammal, and the mammal became a monkey, and the monkey lost its tail---AND LO, WE NOW HAVE A MAN !!

5-I submit to you, however, that this silly nonsensical theory of evolution requires AN INFINITELY GREATER MIRACLE for man to evolve like that, than the simple record that:

Gen. 2:7 "God created man out of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life."

6-I submit that it takes INFINITELY MORE FAITH to believe that "monkey story", than to take the simple, revealed record of the Book of Genesis.

7-Yet, men will stumble over a straw to swallow a lake of slime, bugs, frogs, and a jungle full of monkeys to avoid those simple words: "GOD CREATED"

8-Evolution leaves no room for the Virgin Birth of the Lord Jesus Christ, for the cross, for the resurrection, or for redemption. Evolution has no place for a future heaven or for a future hell.

9-Today we are reaping the bitter harvest of substituting theory for FACT; science for the WORD OF GOD; naturalism for SUPERNATURALISM, man's speculations for the "THUS SAITH THE LORD" of Scripture.

10-HOW THEN is this Virgin Birth brought to pass?? It will take 6 messages to show it all.

C.-Previous Message:---O.T. TEACHING ON THE LINE OF THE V.B.:

1-The Line of the V.B. STARTS
- --Protevangelium (Gen. 3:14-15)
- --Thru Abraham (Gen. 12:1-3; Gal. 3:16)
- --Thru Isaac (Gen. 21:12)
- --Thru Jacob (Rom. 9:11-13)
- --Thru Judah's tribe (Gen. 49:10)

2-The Line of the V.B. JUMPS
- --Because of the sin of Judah with Tamar (Gen. 38)
- --King David
- --David's line
- --Solomon
- --Ahaz

3-The Line of the V.B. In A VIRGIN
- --Promise offered to Ahaz of a SIGN (Miracle of Divine intervention)
- --Promise refused;"piously"
- --Promise then given to the WHOLE NATION
- --Isa. 7:14
  - ** "Behold"=="Take special notice"
  - ** A sign
  - ** A virgin shall conceive
  - ** A SON
  - ** Immanuel
- --Expectancy "builds up" until the time of Christ's birth

D.-Present Message—N.T. BORN OF A VIRGIN: (3)

1-Outline--I.-The Line Of The V.B. Thru MARY
II.-The Light On The V. B. Thru OTHERS

AIM 2-Aim:--To show the truth of this Biblical doctrine so as to
--To rejoice in God's provision and
--To witness to the UNIQUE virgin-born Son of God, who is our Savior

3-Problem--Thru the centuries there have been 64 false Messiahs or Christs who have presented themselves
--Thousands have accepted these PRETENDERS
*--No one wants to be "fooled"
--Each of us wants to be SURE about Jesus Christ

4-All I have is banked on Jesus Christ as the Savior of the WORLD.....and of ME !!

5-Proof--As thru the ministry of Apollos in Achaia
-He "...helped them much which had believed thru grace: for he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ." (Acts 18:27-28)

NB

PROP--Our whole need is to SEE THE TRUTH as it is according to God's revelation and believe in Him
--Let's take a look at

"BORN OF A VIRGIN"

I.-THE LINE OF THE VIRGIN BIRTH THRU MARY:

A.-Announcement To Zacharias: (Luke 1:5-25)

1-Read Luke 1:5-13

2-"THY PRAYER is heard"
--Which one?
--Priest by profession
--Man of prayer & godliness
--WHICH PRAYER ??
--One overriding prayer of his heart for decades!
--FOR A SON, because his wife was barren & well on in years now

3-EIGHT specific details -Prediction of a MIRACULOUS birth
1--Thy wife Elizabeth; Not a concubine or a successor
2--Shall bear thee; Normal words for a normal birth
3--A SON —a male child
4--Call his name John — Named by the Angel Gabriel !
5--He shall be great in the sight of the Lord
6--Filled with the Spirit, even from the womb
7--Many...shall he turn to righteousness
8--He shall go in the spirit & power of Elijah...to make ready a people prepared for the Lord

What an announcement!!

4-Zacharias got this word from the angel Gabriel about a marvelous son of his old age

5-QUESTION of "Whereby shall I know this" answered in that Zacharias was left unable to speak

6-No immediate elaboration on the significance of this announcement to Zacharias — Very strange ... and SIGNIFICANT

B.-Appearance To Mary: (Luke 1:26-38)

1-6 months after announcement to Zacharias

2-Details concerning **MARY**:
--Angel **Gabriel**, who is sent from God, comes to her
--In a city of Galilee; **NAZARETH**
--She is a **VIRGIN**
* Twice stated about her in Lk. 1:27
* Once confirmed in her own words: "**How can this be**, seeing I know not a man" — 1:34
* **Same Greek word** used here in the Greek N.T. as was used by the **LXX** translators in **Isaiah 7:14**. παρθένου παρθένον
--**Name** of this maiden **is MARY** — 1:27
--Espoused (**engaged** with **bans** of a year) to Joseph, a carpenter of Nazareth.

3-**SALUTATION** - **Lk. 1:28** - "...**Hail**, thou that art **highly favored**, the Lord is with thee: **blessed** art thou among women." = "Greeting"

4-**PUZZLEMENT** - **Lk. 1:29** - "And when she saw him, she was **troubled** at his saying, & **cast in her mind** what manner of salutation this should be."
--**SHOCK** for Mary, as it would be FOR **YOU** !
--Literally "**troubled**" = "**agitated**" as in **1:12**

5-**REASSURANCE** - **Lk. 1:30** - "**Fear not**, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God."
* "**FEAR NOT**" seems to have been a **much needed** word of **reassurance** at an angelic confrontation
  * With Zacharias (Lk. 1:13)
  * With Mary (Lk. 1:30)
  * With Shepherds (Lk. 2:10)
  * With Joseph (Mt. 1:20)

Each told to "**FEAR NOT**"

6-**EXPLANATION** - **Lk. 1:31-33**
--**EIGHT SPECIFIC PROMISES**
1** His birth--"thou shalt conceive in thy womb"
2** His sex--"and bring forth a son"
3** His name--"and shalt call His name JESUS"
4** His character--"He shall be great
5** His nature--"called the Son of the Highest"
6** His station--"the throne of his father David"
7** His work--"And He shall reign"
8** His continuance--"forever...no end"
--These **words of explanation** were **clear**, but they were also **STAGGERING** in their import
***--These words of **promise** would **demand a virgin birth**...

7-**QUESTION BY MARY** - **Lk. 1:34** - "...**How** shall this be, seeing I know not a man?"
--**IMPOSSIBILITY** is clearly stated for this to come about "naturally"
--Clear **personal testimony** to her **virginity**
--In the mouth of **2 witnesses** a thing was to be established among the Jews
1** The **angel's** testimony
2** **Mary's** own words

8-**ANGELIC ANSWER** - **Luke 1:35**
--**VIRGINITY NOT DISTURBED** to bring about this miraculous, supernatural intervention into the affairs of men
*--"**born of thee**": contrast this with **1:13** "Bear thee a Son"

MARY---NOBLEST WOMAN OF ALL Lk. 1:26-56

INTRO:

A.-The Setting:

1-Think of the world as it was then

2-Sitting on her 7 hills in proud despotism, insolent ROME had bludgeoned the world into submission

3-BUT heaven had something to say....

4-And to say it, Heaven passed by
- --the city on 7 hills--IMPERIAL POWER
- --And Jerusalem--Center of INSPIRED WORSHIP
- --and came to a humble home--MARY'S
- --and spoke by means of...

B.-The Angel:

1-Named Gabriel == "Strength of God"

2-Sent from God--DIVINE MESSENGER

3-Same angel who brought prophecy to Zacharias(Lk.1:5+

4-Came to a city of Gallilee---Named NAZARETH

5-To a VIRGIN, to...

C.-The Virgin Mary: (So declared by SCRIPTURE)

1-Mary was not a fictional character

2-MARY
- -lived the common human life
- -wept the common human tears
- -and enjoyed the common things we humans do
- -COMMON NAME, but an UNCOMMON PERSON

3-The mother of Emmanuel must not be emphasised too much or too little

4-There is enough said about her in the Gospels to prove the pure human nature of the woman, & a little enough said about her not to magnify into a FEMININE GODDESS !

5-It is about JESUS, WHO IS GOD, the Eternal SON, come in human form

6-It is about HIM that we rejoice to learn

I.- MARY---BEFORE WE MEET HER:

A.-Mary Personally:

1-Her home city--NAZARETH (1:26)
- --Stood on a hillside, Near the Sea of Gallilee
- --A CROSSROADS TOWN; North/South Highway Tyre to Jer.
- --East/West trade route from Mediteranean to EAST
- -NOT a sleepy little town, but 15,000 population & site of a ROMAN GARRISON

2-Wicked town; Hotbed of corruption.MOST CORRUPT town in all of Israel
- --Explains Nathaniel's Question--"Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?"

B.-Her Davidic Lineage: (1:27., 3:23--38)

1-Line of Israel's KINGS from DAVID

2Part of Messiah's pedigree

3-QUALIFICATION to be KING of Israel

4-Her Moral PURITY--NOT Sinless (1:47)
- --Saluted as a SAINT, not a GODDESS
- IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

--But NOT perpetual virginity !!!!

--BLESSED & Highly favored "Among women",but not ABOVE all other women

-Worship **NOT to Mary, but to her Virgin-born SON!!

-MAtt. 2:11--"And when the Magi were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary, His mother, & fell down & worshipped HIM."

--Called "the mother of my Lord"(1:43)

NEVER :the Mother of GOD" !!! R.C. invention !

5-Her name--COMMON !! "Miriam"

--Uncommon PERSON

--House of David; Kingly Line

6.-Mary Relatinally:

1-To HERSELF--Young woman; perhaps 15-16 +/-

--Not sinless; Not a Goddess

--Certainly not CO-REDEEMER

--Evaluation (1:28, 42)

2-To JOSEPH (an older man)

--Espoused = Considered MARRIED a year before they would have a ceremony & "come together

--His Davidic line (1:27; Matt. 1:1-16, 20

--His CHARACTER; "a just man" (Matt. 1:19)

3-To ELISABETH--"Cousin" KJV of 1:36

--"relative" NASB

--Confirmation of the MIRACULOUS (1:39-45)

III.-MARY, AS WE MEET HER:

A.-Important Re-statements:

1-Her VIRGINITY !!

2=Her espousal to Joseph

B.-Mary's Encounter With The Angel:

TERRIFIED BY MESSENGER !

1-Gabriel's address (1:26-30)

--"Hail"=="Greeting"

--"Highly favored" =="Endued with grace"

--"Blessed" == :Eulogized & honored" (1:42)

"Among", but not "OVER"

2-Mary's reaction "TROUBLED" (1:29) =="aggitated greatly"

3-LESSON We need not be afraid to submit to God's will because HE LOVES US !!

4-Gabriel's Announcement (1:30)

--"Fear Not"

--"Thou hast found favor with God"

--"Conceive"--VIRGIN BIRTH !!! Absolutely U N I Q U E !!

--PUZZLEMENT (;"29)

5-Gabriel's Declaration--A SON !!

---Name of JESUS =="OUR SAVIOR"

--"GREAT" !!

--"Son of the Highest" ==J E H O V A H

--Throne of David = King of Israel

--"Reign forever...no end"

Messianic Kingdom

6-Mary's Anxious Question

TROUBLED BY ANGELIC MESSAGE

--(1:34) "H O W ?"

--Her own testimony of purity

--Overwhelming REVELATION to a simple maiden

7- LESSON WE need not be afraid to submit to God's w
will because HE KNOWS WHAT IS BEST FOR US!

8-Gabriel's Assurances--"Holy Ghost"--The Agent
+Explanations --"Power of the Highest"--Divine
intervention
"Son of God"--Father-God as Sourc
--Elizabeth's pregnancy as a
CONFIRMING SIGN
--Principle--(1:37)

9-Mary's Acceptance--SUBMISSION (1:38) TRUSTS THE ANGEL'S MASTER
--Addressed the "Lord" as HER MASTER
--Willingly offered herself --Meekness
--Responded to GOD'S WORD thru Gabriel
--Answered "AMEN !"

10- LESSON We need not be afraid to submit to Gog's
will because HE IS ABLE to accomplish the
MIRACULOUS !!

III.-MARY---AS WE MEET HER LATER:

A.-At The TEMPLE In Jerusalem: (Lk. 2:41-52) QUESTIONING

1-The Scenario
2-The Question (2:48 "WHY hast thou so dealt w/ us?:
3-The Answer (2:49)

B.-At The Wedding At Cana: (Jn. 2:1-12) REQUESTING

1-The Scenario
2-The Request--"They have no wine" (2:3)
3-The Answer (2:4)
4-ANOTHER REQUEST---of the servants—2:5
5-Full of faith, she gave VERY GOOD ADVICE !!

C.-On The Sabbath Among The Crowd: (Matt. 12:46-50) EQUALIZING

1- The Scenario
2-The Expression to Jesus
3-The Answer (12"48-50)
4-INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP is open to ALL !

D.-At The CROSS on Calvary: (Jn. 19:25-27) RECEIVING

1-The Scenario
2-Tender care & provision for His Mother (19:26b-27a)
3-All she would need, Jesus arranged for her
--PHYSICALLY--A "SON" to care for her
--FINANCIALLY--A "SON" to provide for her
SPIRITUALLY--A "family" for her care

E.-In Evaluation: BEING

1-Gabriel's words--"Blessed art thou among women (1:28
2-Elizabeth's words--DITTO (1:42)
--Blessed is she that believeth(1:45)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Lessons Mary Learned:

1-We need not be afraid to submit to God's will because HE LOVES US !

2-WE need not be afraid to submit to God's will because HE KNOWS WHAT IS BEST FOR US !

3-We need not be afraid to submit to God's will because HE IS ABLE TO ACCOMPLISH THE MIRACULOUS

B.-Lessons For Today:

1-MARY---Noblest woman of all

2-YOU can be like her

Eph. 1:6--"To the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved"

ACCEPTED in Eph. 1:6 is exactly thr same word used by Gabriel when he said of Mary:

"Hail, thou that art highly favored"

2004 - Bible Center Ch, Charleston
5/9/04 - Bedford Bible Ch, Bedford PA
8/8/04 - Bethlah Bapt. Ch, Summersville, WV

9-CONFIRMING SIGN -Lk. 1:36- "And, behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren."
- Now we see the point of Luke 1:5-25 in this narrative by Luke
- Divine intervention in the case of cousin Elizabeth would be proof of Divine intervention in Mary's case also

Now SHOWING her pregnancy

10-PRINCIPLE -Lk. 1:37- "For with God nothing shall be impossible."
-Job 42:2- "Then Job answered the LORD and said, "I know that Thou canst do every thing,.."
--God is ABLE to bring to pass even the miraculous, for He is the CREATOR

11-Willing Heart -Luke 1:38- "And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word."
--Submission of her personal will to the perfect will of God
--Doubtless with her head swimming
--But a perfect willingness to follow the Lord and allow Him to "have His way with her"
--Tremendous lessons to be learned from Mary

II.-THE LIGHT ON THE VIRGIN BIRTH THRU OTHERS

A. Authentication Through Elizabeth:

Lk. 1:39-40

1-Takes the trip from Nazareth to the hill country of Judea
--Perhaps because of parent's embarassment

REASONS Esp:
- To confirm facts & be sure
- To strengthen Mary's faith
- To gain instruction from Elizabeth & Zacharias concerning the prophecies of the O.T. promise of Messiah
--To rejoice with Elizabeth in the GOOD FORTUNE of both to be the objects of Divine favor & signal intervention

2-Baby John The Baptist's reaction--BABE LEPT" (1:41)
3-Elizabeth's reaction-Lk. 1:42-45 "Blessed"
4-Zacharias' reaction not stated, but as a godly priest, he would have had to report Mary for adultery & pressed charges of adultery against her had it not been that he believed she had been "visited from on high", as his wife had been.

Lk. 1:67-72

5-Mary is NOT to be worshipped-Lk. 1:46-47
--She is also a sinner
--She also recognizes need for a SAVIOR
--Knocks out the doctrine of the IMMACULATE CONCEPTION of Mary as fiction + R.C. invention contrary to the Bible

B. Assurance To Joseph:

1-Read Matt. 1:18-25
2-"Espoused" = "Engaged"
--Much more to it than we think with this term
--One year period of espousal before marriage
--Very binding relationship
--Only DIVORCE could break it
--During this period mary is "FOUND WITH CHILD" when she returns from visit with Elizabeth

3-Joseph DIDN'T KNOW about the last 4 words of Mt. 1:18 "...of the Holy Ghost"

4-What could Mary say that would EXPLAIN such a phenomenal case as hers?

5-WHAT SHOULD JOSEPH DO? ? ?

--Public denunciation & stoning as a fornicator?

--NO; he loved her

--Put her away privately as though it were he that broke the espousals? —Deut. 24 :1-4

--YES

--Joseph was both just and merciful!

--Mt. 1:19--"Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately"

--THEN the angel brought a message... "FEAR NOT"

6-Joseph was assured:

TWO WITNESSES

--By the Angel (Mt. 1:20) Verbal reassurance

--By the Word (Mt. 1:22-23) Written reassurance; PROPHETIC PROMISE

--Joseph's dilemma of WHAT TO DO is solved by these assurances as to what God is doing

NB --Response of OBEDIENCE (Mt. 1:24-25)

--Joseph understood now, for the angel had spoken to him & he knew that God had intervened in this matter

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Choice:

1-Between man's reason
2-And God's revelation
3-C.C. Ryrie--"One doubtless can be saved without consciously including the virgin birth in the facts which he believes but it is incredible to think that one can be saved while KNOWINGLY DENYING the doctrine, for it is vital to the facts of faith. Without the virgin birth there is only a sinful Savior, and such a Savior can provide no real salvation." (P. 42, Biblical Theology of the N.T.)

B.-My Choice:

1-I believe Jesus Christ to be the Son of GOD--TRUE DEITY
2-I believe Jesus Christ to be the son of Mary--TRUE HUMANITY
3-I believe Jesus Christ to be virgin-born--TRUE SINLESSNESS
4-I've banked ALL on Him for time & eternity
5-2 Cor. 9:15--"Thanks be unto God for His unspeakable gift"
6-POEM "Upon a life I did not live,
Upon a death I did not die,
Another's life, Another's death,
I hang my whole eternity."

C.-Your Choice:

1-The unbelievable thing is not the Virgin Birth, but rather that GOD LOVED MAN in spite of his sin !!

NB

2-Loved him enough that He "..gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (Jn. 3:16)

3-It is beyond comprehension, but true, that if you alone had strayed, if you alone needed a Savior, still the Holy Spirit would have supernaturally conceived in a virgin womb the unique God-Man

4-Never did a hyphen mean so much as in connecting the two words----GOD-MAN !

5-That hyphen means so much; it both joins and divides

6-Fully MAN and fully GOD--Rejected in His manner of birth by many.
--Rejected in His person by many today.
--Yet, if accepted, He still gives the power to become the sons of God

8-WILL YOU RECEIVE HIM as your Savior ??

9- Your decision will determine your DESTINY !

7-Frank E. Gaebelein tells that:

In 1909 Arthur James Balfour, the former Prime Minister of England was speaking at the University of Edinburgh on "THE MORAL VALUES WHICH UNITE NATIONS." In his address he discussed different ties that bind together the peoples of the world--ties of common knowledge, commerce, diplomatic relationships and bonds of human friendship. When he was done a student studying at the Scottish university got up and asked this question:

"But, Mr. Balfour, WHAT ABOUT JESUS CHRIST?"

According to one who was there, you could have heard a pin drop. However, the question was pertinent then----
----and it is still pertinent--"WHAT ABOUT JESUS CHRIST?"

If every person in the world had adequate food, housing, income; if all men were equal; if every possible social evil and injustice were done away with, men would still need one thing: Jesus Christ.

DORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Westbrae 12/20/70
Lookout Baptist Church – 12/11/83
OKBC – 11/30/86
Bible Center Ch. – 12/2/90
Glen View Ind. Bapt. Ch 12/30/90
Grace Gospel Church – 12/15/91 – Beaver, WV
Hilltop Bapt. Ch – 11/20/94
Middletown Bible Ch – 1/8/95
ABC Chapel – 12/8/03
Queenstown Bible Chapel, NZ – 12/28/03
Harper Rd. Bapt. Ch – 12/22/04
Bible Center Church – 9/14/05
Hilltop Bapt. – Men's S.S. – 11/13/05

"I Heard The Bells On Christmas Day" 52
"That Beautiful Name" 9
"Hark, The Herald Angels Sing 47

SERIES
#1 – What The O.T. Teaches About The V.B – Isa 7:1-16
#2 – Born Of A Virgin – ~~Isa. 9:1-7~~ Luke 1:26-47
#3 – Whose Son Is This? – Isa. 9:1-7
#4 – N.T. Witnesses To The V.B. – Lk. 1:1-4, 2:1-20
#5 – Eyewitnesses To The VB – Lk. 2:21-38
#6 – The V.B. & The New Birth – John 3:1-18

"BEACHHEAD AT BETHLEHEM" John 1:1-18
Phil. 2:5-8
Luke 1:26-47

(1)

INTRO:

A.-Two Beachheads:

1-RECENT HISTORY:

June 6, 1944, has been immortalized in American history. In the cold, gray dawn of that historic morning, an invasion fleet of 4,100 ships landed American & British divisions on the Normandy beaches & established the first beachhead. The magnitude of the Normandy invasion was far beyond any amphibious operation ever before conceived in history.

It was a **costly operation.** Casualties for the landing were about 40,000 out of some 600,000 engaged. But the beachhead at Normandy was the **first step** in the long road to Berlin------and **VICTORY**.

I have been to Normandy, and the establishment of a BEACHHEAD FOR **FREEDOM** is a **historic fact** that occured there.

2-**LONG-AGO HISTORY**:

In the late winter of **5 B.C.** the eternal God established His beachhead at Bethlehem. The bible describes this momentous event in simple terms: "THE **WORD** WAS **MADE FLESH**"

It was **a costly operation**, for it took the planning of God the Father, the creative agency of the Holy Spirit, and the "**coming-down grace**" of the eternal Son of God. God's beachhead at Bethlehem was the first step in the long road to Calvary, the garden grave, and the **EMPTY TOMB**.

I have been to Bethlehem, and the establishment of a **beachhead for SPIRITUAL FREEDOM** there is a **historic fact** attested by all, for it occured there.

B.-The "INCARNATION":

1-Theologians call this event "THE INCARNATION"

+ DEF: =="**In the flesh**"

Explanation

The event in which the second Member of the Holy Trinity without any change in His essential nature, joined to His Divine Person a complete & perfect human nature.

2-**Three** important **elements** in that definition

(1) It was **God the Son** Who became **man**

(2) There was no essential change in His nature, so that Jesus Christ, in becoming man, did not cease to be God

** **ILLUS**--When water evaporates, it changes its form and it CEASES to be water

** But Jesus did **not cease to be God**

** Phs. 2:6-7--"Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made Himself of no reputation, & took upon Him the form of a servant, & was made in the likeness of men:"

** "BEING"--"CONTINUING TO EXIST"

(3) Jesus Christ **became possessed of a human body** & a rational soul, precisely as all other men are. He was **made like us** in all things, except one----that He had **NO SIN NATURE.** (2)

3-SO.....The incarnation is that **BEACHHEAD IN BETHLEHEM** in which the Second Member of the eternal Trinity---Jesus Christ---**without any change** in His **essential nature,** joined His Divine Person to a complete humanity

PROP

4-That doubtless raises some questions which are summed up in the single word....."**HOW**" ?? — See it in ↙

5-Our Outline:

I.-The Miracles Of The Incarnation:
II.-The Ministry Of The Incarnation:
III.-The Message Of The Incarnation:

I.-THE MIRACLES OF THE INCARNATION:

A.-The Miracle Of The Virgin Birth:

1-Precisely **what is meant** by this??

--Simply that the human nature was **conceived** in the womb of the virgin Mary by the power of the Holy Spirit **without** the **aid of man.**

--Lk. 1:35--"And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."

2-The Holy Spirit was the **efficient cause**

3-Any **husbandly activity** on Joseph's part is explicitly **DENIED**--Mt. 1:24-25--"Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, & took unto him his wife: and **knew her not** till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called His name JESUS."

4-APOSTLES' CREED--Says that Jesus Christ "...was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary"

5-**Distinctions:**--Necessary to distinguish between the INCARNATION and the VIRGIN BIRTH

--ILLUS-- ** Incarnation is like a **large room**
** V.B. is **the door** by which that large room is entered

--V.B. is momentary
--Incarnation is **forever** !
--Incarnation refers to THE **RESULT**
--V.B. refers to THE **METHOD** of obtaining the result

6-A word about **MIRACLES**

--In the final analysis, the **question of miracles** is really **THE QUESTION OF GOD** !

--Paul spoke to Agrippa about the miracle of the resurrection--"**Why** should it be thought a thing **incredible** with you, that God should raise the dead?" (Acts26:8)

--Incredible that the **dead** should **rise**?!--------**YES** !
--Incredible that **GOD** should raise the dead??----**NO** !
--Incredible that a **baby** should be **born** of a **virgin**?!---YES

(3)

--Incredible that GOD should bring to pass a Virgin birth??----------NO !!

--If God is what the Bible declares Him to be----INFINITE in power & wisdom----there surely ought to be no real problem with miracles

7-THE REAL QUESTION, then

--Is not: "Can I believe in miracles?"

THE ISSUE

--But is: "Do I believe in a sovereign, omnipotent God Who works in the affairs of men?" ?

--Even the skeptic John Stuart Mills, acknowledged this point: "Once admit a God, and the production by His direct volition of an effect, which in any case owed its origin to His creative will, is no longer an arbitrary hypothesis to account for the fact, but must be reckoned with as a serious possibility." (Three Essays On Religion)

B.-The Miracle Of Preservation From Sin:

1-The human nature of Jesus, in the hour of conception, was preserved from the corruption of original sin by the power of the Holy Spirit

2-Bible's testimony on this:

DAVID

--Ps. 51:5--"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me."

--Ps. 58:3--"The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born.."

--Job 14:4--"Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one."

--All men are BORN with a SIN NATURE

--Not a "popular doctrine"

--But FACT nonetheless

DISTINCTION

--A child does not sin & thus become a sinner

--He sins because he came equipped with a SIN NATURE. ....& therefore does what comes naturally.....Acts of SIN.

3-Jesus Christ, however, did not inherit a sinful nature

--Lk. 1:35--"And the angel answered & said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."

--"THAT HOLY THING" is a reference to the human nature of Christ which was conceived & created by the H. S.

--That human nature was supernaturally preserved from the corruption of sin

--The Savior of sinners must be SINLESSLY PERFECT

** Both in nature

** And in deeds

** The nature---1 Jn. 3:5--"..and in Him is no sin

** The deeds---1 Pet. 2:22--"Who did no sin..."

4-SO.....added to the miracle of the Virgin Birth is the miracle of DIVINE PRESERVATION from a sin nature

C.-The Miracle Of The Hypostatic Union:

1-DEF=="The union of 2 perfect natures in one Person"

--Perfect & undiminished DEITY

--Perfect & complete HUMANITY apart from sin
--United in a single Person

2-Charles Hodge in his Systematic Theology points out 3 things about the HYPOSTATIC UNION:

1. Jesus Christ was truly man. All that was essential to man was true of Him.
2. Jesus Christ was truly God. Everything that had been true of Him from all eternity was still true of Him.
3. Jesus Christ is but One Person!

BOTH <
* He said: "I thirst" HUMANITY
* He said: "Before Abraham was, I am" DEITY

3-Complete Human Nature--"Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto His brethren" Heb. 2:17
--He grew physically, spiritually & mentally along normal lines
--Lk. 2:40--"And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom & the grace of God was upon Him."
--Needed food, drink & rest
--When He traveled far, He was tired
--Jesus Christ was TRULY MAN

4-Perfect Divine Nature
--He raises the dead
--He unstopped the ears of the deaf
--He opened blind eyes
--He rose from the dead Himself on the 3rd day
--Jesus Christ was TRULY GOD !!!

5-The miracle of the incarnation is that these 2 perfect natures were UNITED in one Person--Undiminished deity
--Perfect humanity
--Second Member of Trinity
* God the Son joined His Divine Person to a complete & sinless humanity
* That is the HYPOSTATIC UNION

6-Biblical PROOF
--Isa. 9:6--"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given..."
** SON is given by the Father
** CHILD is born thru the virgin
* Verbs cannot correctly be reversed

--Rom. 1:3-4--"Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; & declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:"
** MADE of the seed of David
** Reference to Jesus Christ's humanity
** DECLARED==DEMONSTRATED=PROVED
** Proof of what He always had been; Deity
* As man He was born
* As God He was declared, demonstrated, proven beyond question of fact by the RESURRECTION
** Divine nature of Christ is eternal
** Herein we see the Christ of the Bible

--ANY OTHER view of Jesus Christ and you have what Paul calls....."another gospel" Gal. 1:8

"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed."

--WHEN did this HYPOSTATIC UNION take place??
--Not at birth
--But at conception
--Luke 1:35--"The Holy Ghost shall come upon you, + the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee..."
--JOHN GILL--"In that very instant that the body (of Jesus) was conceived & formed, and the soul united to it, did the Son of God assume the whole human nature at once, and take it into union with His divine person, and gave it a subsistence of itself; but from the moment of its conception, formation, and creation, it subsisted in the person of the Son of God." (18th Century Theologian)
--ASTOUNDING miracle that staggers our minds!
--The virgin Mary carried within her body for 9 months the Person of the God-Man, Him Who created her, the Lord Jesus Christ.

D. The Miracles Of Human Cooperation:

1-MARY, the virgin of Nazareth:
--Clearly delineated as a VIRGIN (Lk. 1:27) "To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph"
--Object of the grace of God among (not above) women (1:28
--Told of her conceiving (Lk. 1:30-33)
--Her QUESTION and CONFESSION of purity (Lk. 1:34) "How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?"
--Angel's 3-fold answer:
** 1:35--Spirit will accomplish it
** 1:36--Confirming sign — Elizabeth
** 1:37--Principle of Divine operation - "For with God, nothing shall be impossible"
--WILLING HEART (1:38)
--That took Mary's cooperation
--PEACE Mary had was of Divine origin in the face of a very DIFFICULT situation

2-ZACHARIAS & ELIZABETH, the cousins in Judea
--Zacharias was a PRIEST----old & experienced
--Recount Luke 1:5-25
--Mary went to their home
Three Reasons:
(a) ** To check on the confirming sign (1:36)
(b) ** To gain a sympathetic hearing to her own amazing story
(c) ** To escape questions in Nazareth
--Confirmatory witness:
** Luke 1:39-45
** No explanation had yet been given to Elizabeth
** Not yet "SHOWING" the pregnancy
** GOD went before Mary to prepare the way for her with Zacharias & Elizabeth
NB --NORMALLY Zacharias the priest would have accused Mary of fornication (sex sin outside marriage bonds) with some man, or of adultery (sex sin with her betrothed husband, Joseph) before their marriage----and have called for her to be STONED TO DEATH (De. 22:20-24)
--Why didn't Zacharias do that?
YES! --PREPARED PROVIDENTIALLY to see God's hand of intervention in Mary's case because of God's intervention in his own home with Elizabeth being pregnant carrying John
--They received Mary to their home---WITH JOY!!

--Mary needed UNDERSTANDING and REASSURANCE in those days
--And Mary received this "miraculous" reception from Zacharias & Elizabeth, from whom she might not have expected it.
--Lk. 1:56--"And Mary abode with her about three months, & returned to her own house"

3-JOSEPH, the espoused husband
--Tribe of Judah also (Matthew records the genealogy)
--"ESPOUSED" =="Engaged"
** Generally for a full year
** Edersheim--"From the moment of her betrothal a woman was treated as if she were actually married. The union could not be dissolved except by regular divorce; breech of faithfulness was regarded as adultery." (Sketches, P. 148)
** PRIOR to their coming together as man & wife
--Mary returns from Zacharias' & Elizabeth's house to Nazareth & "tells Joseph"
** Mt. 1:18--"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost."
** But Joseph didn't know those last 4 words
** How could Mary have told him & convinced him ??
** He only knew that HE WAS NOT THE CHILD'S FATHER
--Joseph's struggle of soul----Mt. 1:19
--Joseph's assurance----------Mt. 1:20-23
--Joseph's obedience----------Mt. 1:24
--Joseph's forebearance-------Mt. 1:25
--All of this showed Mary that JOSEPH UNDERSTOOD as no one else could or did
-The angel's visit reassured & instructed Joseph so that he miraculously cooperated in God's "Beachhead At Bethlehem"

4-How are these HUMAN COOPERATIONS "miraculous" ???
--Natural for a young woman to marry, live with a husband & then have a baby.
--MIRACULOUS for a young woman to willingly & happily cooperate with this kind of a case of a birth without benefit of marriage or a husband
--Natural for relatives to be happy over a child born into the family.
--MIRACULOUS for godly relatives to be happy over a child conceived to be born out of wedlock like this.
--Natural for a man to be happy, eager & cooperative when his WIFE announces an impending birth.
--MIRACULOUS for a man who is "a just man" (Mt. 1:19) to be perfectly willing to assume the burdens & responsibilities of a child---of which he is not the father (Mt. 1:18, 23, 25)---for the woman to whom he is engaged.
--Three miracles of HUMAN COOPERATION ** Mary
** Zacharias & Elizabet
** Joseph

5-LIFE TRUTH FOR ME

- Same spirit of **faith** as seen in Mary
- Same **willingness** of faith to go, to do, to be for the Lord, regardless....
  - ** of **inconvenience** caused
  - ** of **reputation** endangered

--BP. HALL--"All disputations with God after His will is known arise from infidelity. There is not a more noble proof of faith than to captivate all the powers of our understanding and will to our Creator, and without all questionings go blindfold whither He leads us."

6-Are we willing to

- -BELIEVE and be saved?
- -SUBMIT and be used? — Mary was!
- The decision is YOURS; will you BELIEVE GOD?
- Failure to positively trust is a decision by default!

Hymns: Blessed Be The Name - 5
Wonderful — 11
There's A Song In The Air 53
Thou Didst Leave Thy Throne 96
That Beautiful Name - 146

Westbrae--12/12/65
" 12/21/69
Calvary Columbus 12/22/74
Boomer Bapt. Ch., WV - 12/6/81
Emmanuel Bapt. Ch. SS., Fayetteville, W.V. - 12/13/81
Lester Bapt. Ch, W.V. - 12/20/81
Sylvester Bapt. Ch WV - 12/7/86
Grace Gospel Ch - SS - 12/13/96
12/27/98 - Calloway Heights Com. Ch.

(9)

--Slavery abolished
--Women raised to status as persons, not just "property"
--Literacy & reduction of languages to writing

3-HOW ??

4-Because of the messengers of Jesus Christ who've carried the good news of the GOSPEL to bring HELP to many parts of the world

Christ died
Christ buried
Christ resurrected
Christ SEEN!

C. Help For The Individual:

1-This is "where it's at"
2-PERSONAL LEVEL
3-Not enough that others and the world benefits
4-YOU must personally decide--John 1:12
--Rev. 3:20

NB

5-It is only as you allow Him to come into your life as YOUR PERSONAL SAVIOR

that the "Beachhead at Bethlehem" will avail for you....

PERSONALLY.

"Come unto Me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."

Matt. 11:28-30

Westbrae--12/17/72--# 8--"That Beautiful Name"
42--"O Little Town Of Bethlehem"
188--"Only Trust Him"

OKBC - 12/22/85

Hilltop Baptist Church - 12/25/94
Sylvester Bapt. Ch - 12/8/96 - 10V
Grace Gospel Ch. Beaver - 55 - 12/20/98 + 12/27/98
~~Calloway Heights Com. Ch. - 12/22/98 - AM~~

BOORUM & PEASE "NO TEAR" ®

"PERFECT YOUTH---AN EXAMPLE" Luke 2:21-52; 1 Pet. 2:21-2

INTRO:

A.-Parents:
1-United in a marriage union
2-Bring forth children
--"Be fruitful and multiply"
--Children are "COUPONS" that add value to the "BOND" of matrimony
--Occasion for the parents' CONTINUING EDUCATION
--"By the time you're qualified to be a parent..... ....you've outgrown the job"
3-Held responsible for them by God
4-Spurgeon--"If christians desire to grow thorns to stuff their pillows, let them dote upon their dear ones."

B.-Children:
1-Clipping on British "Tiny Terrors" (READ IT)
2-Not only in England do we find problems!!
3-Though problems abound...
--Discipline, love & direction are badly needed
--AND will greatly help
--A N D will actually be appreciated!!
4-For an EXAMPLE, let's look at the Lord Jesus Christ
5-Prop:--------In our Lord we see both:
** An example to the children & youths
** A standard for parents

I.-THE EARLY YEARS OF JESUS:

A.-Birth Time Of Jesus: (Lk. 2:21-38)
1-Born in Bethlehem
2-Circumcision--Performed the 8th day acc. to Lev. 12:3
--Recorded in Lk. 2:21
--Doubtless done in local synagogue in Beth.
3-Presentation
--40th day acc. to Lev. 12:3-8 in TEMPLE at Jerusalem
--Record given in Lk. 2:22-24
--TWO WITNESSES
** Simeon--Lk. 2:25-35
** Anna----Lk. 2:36-38
4-Magi came (to a house & after circumcision & presentation
5-Flight into Egypt in response to a dream given Joseph
6-Attempt to kill The Christ Child by Herod's soldiers
7-Return to Palestine following Herod's death

B.-Childhood Of Jesus:
1-Spent these years in Nazareth--Lk. 2:39
2-Growth--Lk. 2:40
--Maturing in Body, Soul & Spirit---BALANCE!!
--This takes guidance & example
3-CONTRAST::: Prevalent attitude today of "I do not wish to influence him in matters of religion, but let him choose for himself when he grows up.

--We don't do that in OTHER ISSUES--Baths, carrots, spinach, poinsons, playing in the streets
--VERY INCONSISTENT POSITION !!
--Indicates you think a child will know better than you than you do as an adult
--God gave parents the task of rearing children---not children the task of bringing up their parents
--If you don't influence them:
** Brewers, tobacco industry, drug pushers & the world will do it...
** Gladly...
--By neglect and failure we teach contrary to our children's good many times

4-ILLUS--Recently 2 Harvard criminologists finished a 10 year survey showing that an extremely large percentage of juvenile delinquents have given signs of going wrong when they were still UNDER TEN YEARS OF AGE.

Of 500 families considered in these studies of delinquency, 50% of the mothers had a criminal backgroumd, 62% of the fathers drank, 60% of the parents did not love each other, 70% of the families never had family group recreation, 90% of the parents didn't care what their neighbors thought about them, and 97% of the homes had no training in religious principles.

Yes.....The Bible has it correctly when we are told: "TRAIN UP A CHILD IN THE WAY HE SHOULD GO: AND WHEN HE IS OLD, HE WILL NOT DEPART FROM IT." (Prov. 22:6)

** Training is different from teaching
** Teaching is covering facts
** TRAINING is imparting the facts so that they control the life practice
** Problem:---In the modern home the lights, the stove, the iron, the many appliances are all controlled by switches.
---Seems the only things not controlled by switches are THE CHILDREN.

5-ILLUS--Several years ago Mrs. Stacy Jones was being honored at a public banquet for rearing five eminently successful sons without the assistance of her husband after he died. The Toastmaster introduced her and suggested that she explain her secret for rearing the boys so successfully.

Beaming, Mrs. Jones stood up and said, "Mr. Toastmaster, the secret lies in an OCCASIONAL PAT ON THE BACK. It gets positive results if it is administered often enough and low enough!"

6-In Jesus Christ, development was WELL BALANCED:
--Body--earth or world-consciousness
--Soul--self consciousness
--Spirit--God consciousness
--1 Pet. 2:22--"Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth."
--Thus, it is said that He was "leaving us an example that we should follow His steps" (1 Pet. 2:21)

C.-Age Of Accountability: (Temporary Digression from text & subject before us in Luke 2)

1-WHEN do children become accountable??
--21 years ?
--18 years ?
--12 years ?
--6 years ?
--Which answer is correct.....if any of them is??
--HOW CAN WE KNOW
--Important question for parents, S.S. teachers, Children's workers, and all who are CONCERNED about spiritual issues
--The answer to this question in large measure determines the way we teach & train children & youth for whom we are responsible

2-Authority for a proper answer:
--Set aside our preconceptions
--Set aside our traditions, like "Confirmation at age 12"
--Go to THE WORD OF GOD for answers!!

3-Summary of facts
--Man was perfect at creation---"in the image of God"
--SIN entered into the world & DEATH by sin
--Eve & Adam chose their own ways
--LOST their fellowship
--Regained relationship by means of faith in God's provided blood sacrifice on their behalf
--Passed on their sin nature to their children
--Ps. 51:5--"Behold I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me."
--Berkeley Version--"Behold, in a sinful state was I bor
--Eph. 2:3--"by nature the children of wrath"
--Thus:
Every child born, needs to be BORN AGAIN!!

4-What of a child who dies in infancy??
--Is he lost because he has a sinful nature??
--Does he go to the Roman Catholic concocted "LIMBO," which they define as "A FRINGE OF HELL"??
--Ezek. 18:20--"The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him."
--IN OTHER WORDS, the child is not responsible for the sinful nature passed on by his father. Should he die before the age of accountability, HE IS SAFE IN THE GRACE OF CHRIST.
--2 Sam. 12:22-23--"And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore shoul I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."
--PROOF of this is seen in Jas. 4:17--"Therefore, to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to

him it is sin."

5-Return to the question of the AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY:
--We don't know!!!
--God gives no definite word in Scripture

6-W H Y is there no "set" age of accountability??
(1) Age varies a great deal according to different rates of mental development
(2) Age varies a great deal according to different levels of opportunity to clearly discern the "ISSUE" of salvation
(3) Even more important---If we knew the exact age at which a child becomes responsible, we'd likely WAIT until that time before giving him the gospel, and might consider EARLY training to be a waste of time.

** ACTUALLY God seeks to impress upon us the need to "buy up the time" with a child or young person at the earliest possible moment. Far more important than the age of accountability is the age at which a child may be saved!!

7-WHEN can a child be saved??
--E A R L Y !! ; A lot earlier than we suppose
--The Bible is very clear concerning our responsibility to children. Nowhere do we find distinction made between teaching for children who have not reached the "age of accountability" and those who have.
--IT IS UTTERLY IMPOSSIBLE TO MAKE SUCH A DISTINCTION!!
--We do not know when that age arrives for each child

8-ILLUS--Years ago Mrs. Kenneth Shamblin was at First Presbyterian Church of Dallas. She was called on the carpet in a S.S. Staff discussion of her teaching of pre-schoolers about HELL and frightening them.

In the meeting was one of Mrs. Shamblin's pupils who had come with his mother that evening. He spoke up:

"Isn't it better that we should hear about hell and how to keep from going there---even if it gives some of the kids nightmares--than for ANY OF US to end up going to hell for always?".....

"Out of the mouths of babes"

9-Bible has only ONE MESSAGE for ALL AGES:
--Same for a 3 year old as for a teenager.
--Message is unaltered for adults
--"For ALL have sinned" (Rom. 3:23). It does not say, "All except the little children."
--Rather: "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom. 6:23)
--And: "Ye must be born again" (John 3:7)
--"But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." (John 1:12)

10-I am convinced--From the Word
--From my observations of others
--And from my own family
--THAT even before the age of accountability has been reached, you can lead a child to trust.

--That is why God says "Suffer (or, "Let") the little children to come unto Me." (Lk. 18:16)
--Jesus does not say "PLEAD with the little children to come to Me."
--He says: "LET THEM". They will come, if you let them.

11-Possibly as you hear this word about salvation for little children, you yourself have never received Jesus Christ as YOUR OWN PERSONAL SAVIOR.

Maybe no one ever showed you the Lord Jesus as the God-provided Sacrifice for the guilt of your sins.

IT IS NOT TOO LATE!!

The Bible says it is still possible for you to become as a little child and be saved (Mt. 18:3) A little child is TRUSTFUL. Simply put your trust in the Lord Jesus Christ as a little child would trust Him.

HE WILL FORGIVE your sin & make you HIS for all eternity. You'll find Him to be a wonderful Savior.

II.-THE PASSOVER JOURNEY OF JESUS:

A.-The Law Of Passover:

1-Its command--Ex. 23:15--"Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread 7 days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib, for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)"

2-Its reason--Ex. 12:26-27--"And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, Who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when He smote the Egyptians, and delivered out houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped."

3-Its practice--Lk. 2:41-42
--Notice: "every year"
--All males were to come to Jerusalem
--Mary went too. Above average devotion to the Lord, for she wasn't required to come
--Jesus came also:
** Age 12 to 13 now
** Became a "SON OF THE LAW"
** Fully responsible now from this age onward through life
** Considered a "MAN" now.

4-TIME was taken for the THINGS OF GOD
--Feast lasted 8 days
--Family was together in God's House
--Sort of a "Bible Conference" in Israel
--"Children brought up in S.S. & Church are seldom brought up in court"
--Rejoices a Pastor's heart to see a family sitting TOGETHER in the House of God.
--I believe it rejoices God's heart also.

B.-The Circumstances Of This Journey: (Lk. 2:43-46)

1-Travel in CARAVANS from 1 city or area to & from the feast

2-Children & Y.P. often played together on a journey, apart from their parents----but in the caravan

3-Jesus was unintentionally MISLAID in the crowd, though thought to be among the children.

4-Family goes back to seek him
- --This took three days
- --1 day journeying
- --1 day returning,
- --And 1 day seeking & finding Jesus

C.-Christ With The Doctors Of The Law: (Lk. 2:46-48)

1-In the Temple--Place of learning about God
- --Place of WORSHIP

2-Discussing, Listening & questioning--Not disputing
- --Not precocious

3-"ASTONISHMENT"--Aged "doctors" were astonished at Jesus' sagacity

4-"AMAZEMENT"--Parents were amazed at where Jesus was & at His forward approach in speaking to the Teachers

D.-Discussion Between Jesus And Parents: (Lk. 2:48b-50)

1-Reproachful question by Mary:
"Son, why hast Thou thus dealt with us? Behold Thy father and I have sought Thee sorrowing"

2-Lk. 2:49--First recorded words of Jesus
- --Should have KNOWN where to find Him
  - ** PRIORITY # 1
  - ** So for us also!!
- --They knew much that couldn't be told about Jesus and that would not have been believed if it had been told.
- --WHY should they be astonished at finding Jesus in the Temple??
- --SHOULDN'T HAVE BEEN-----Natural & normal
- --Contrast between "thy father" (Joseph) and Jesus' words--"My Father"
- --Jesus was in the proper place to learn HIS FATHER'S business

3-ILLUS--D. L. Moody is said to have once returned from a meeting with a report of "TWO AND A HALF CONVERSIONS." His host said, "Indeed, two adults and one little child, I suppose."
"No, indeed, Two children and one adult,"said Moody. The children gave Christ all of their lives, the adult had only half of his left.

4-FATHER'S BUSINESS CAME FIRST!!
- --As a boy--Lk. 2:49
- --As a man--Jn. 5:17--"But Jesus answered them, 'My Father worketh hitherto, and I work."
- --As Savior--Jn. 9:4--"I must work the works of Him that sent Me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work."

5-ILLUS--A colporteur in Spain was traveling thru the provinces on foot selling Bibles. At the close of a long day's journey, he approached--hungry & footsore--the outskirts of a village, where

SERIES

#1 - What The O.T. Teaches About The V.B. - Isa 7:1-16

#2 - Born Of A Virgin - Luke 1:26-47

#3 - Whose Son Is This? - Isa. 9:1-7

#4 - N.T. Witnesses To The V.B. Luke 1:1-4; 2:1-20

#5 - Eyewitnesses To The V.B. - Luke 2:21-38

#6 - The V.B. & The New Birth - John 3:1-16

"EYEWITNESSES TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH" Luke 2:21-38
Isa. 9:6-7 (1)

INTRO: **A.-Denials Of The Virgin Birth:**

1-**WOLVES** in "Churchmen's Clothing" **deny** the V.B.
--James A. **Pike**; Episcopalian
--Thomas J. **Kelso**; Presbyterian Pastor
--Millar **Burrows**; Methodist at Yale
--Theodore A. **Gill**; S.F. Presbyterian Seminary

2-Another **METHODIST denial** from FRESNO, Ca.
Robert W. Moon in a sermon: "What Can We Believe About the Virgin B.?"

"In the Bible **no one** ever treated Jesus as if he were **born in a different way**...In order to protect the purity of Jesus and to explain his perfect character those second century theologians decided to promote the idea that Jesus was conceived in an unnatural way with God as his father...**No one** in the Bible ever **suggests** that in order to believe in the incarnation or in the divinity of Jesus we **have to believe** in the virgin birth... If we choose to believe in a **natural birth**, we may discover that the attraction of Jesus' life and message have a greater pull on us. If Jesus were some kind of **a wierd being** born of an **earthly mother**, but with **no earthly father**, I could **excuse myself** from responding to 'COME FOLLOW ME'. I could **rationalize** that he had a head start...**Jesus** had **no interest** in his birth, **nor did his disciples**. The source of **Jesus' moral authority** is not in anything physical such as how his body came to be...The greatness of Jesus is **his character**. It is in **his life** and **teachings**."

3-**Such drivel** is **BLASPHEMY**!
--**Unbefitting** an **infidel**
--Certainly **out of place** in a "christian minister" sworn to **PREACH THE WORD** of God

B. Affirmations Of The Virgin Birth:

1-**LINE** of the "Seed of the woman" promised in Garden of Eden

--Eve	--David
--Abraham	--Solomon
--Isaac	--Joseph (Legal line)
--Jacob	--Mary (Physical line)
--Judah	--Jesus of Nazareth

2-**Prophetic witnesses**
--ISAIAH (7:14; 9:6-7)
--JEREMIAH (31:22)
--MICAH (5:2)

3-**Gospel Writers:**

--MATTHEW ** States the child was "**of the Holy S**"
** States this was a prophetic fulfillment of Isaiah's predictions

--**MARK** ** Omits BIRTH record because he presents Jesus as the **SERVANT** of the Lord but Calls Him "Son of God"

--LUKE ** Calls Mary a **virgin twice**
** Records Mary's own testimony of **purity**
** **Doctor's authentication**

--**JOHN** ** Traces Jesus back to being the **eternal Word**, Who is God (1:1-3)
** Declares this Word became flesh (1:14) 13-
which is a reference to the Virgin Birth though the term "V.B." is not used.

• Born — not of blood or the will of the flesh

C.-Eyewitnesses To The Virgin Birth:

1-Court-acceptable witnesses must be "EYE-BALL" witnesses
2-Those who WERE THERE: Reporting what they knew first-hand
3-Biblical Principle; Deut. 19:15--"One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established."
4-Also a valid line of reasoning for a MODERN COURT OF LAW
5-Our Message:
I.-FIVE PRE-BIRTH-TIME EYEWITNESS TO THE V. B.
II.-SIX BIRTH-TIME EYEWITNESSES TO THE V.B.

6-Think of that--11 eyewitnesses in all
--How likely is it that their witness would be so UNANIMOUS if it were not FACT?
--That establishes the identification "PROOF POSITIVE"!!

IF

7-ILLUS--Back when some of you were boys and girls, a young man in your community got to writing to a girl in another state. After some time they decided that they would like to see each other, so they worked out some such plan as this-----

On a certain Saturday at 2:00 p.m. he would stand on a certain street corner in her little town. She would come in from their country farm driving a white horse hitched to a buggy with four black wheels. Certainly when he saw that sort of a rig coming into town, he could say: "THERE GOES MY FUTURE WIFE."

But some other farmer's daughter might have come to town that very same afternoon, driving the same sort of a rig and he might have gotten the wrong girl.

Now suppose they would have agreed upon a buggy with 3 black wheels and 1 yellow wheel. Certainly he would have gotten the right girl then.....and yet....the other farmer's daughter might have had trouble and had to borrow a yellow wheel, and again the possibility still exists of his meeting the wrong girl.

BUT WHEN YOU MULTIPLY THE DETAILS THAT ARE KNOWN; a yellow wheel; a black wheel; a white wheel; a green wheel; certain colors of spokes in the wheels; certain spots on the horse; gold fringe on the top of the buggy....you get to the place where DUPLICATION IS ABSOLUTELY IMPOSSIBLE!!

And so it is with Jesus of Nazareth, the virgin-born SON OF GOD----God's promised Redeemer for the world. Of all the hundreds of millions born into the world, only one can be identified as:

THE PROMISED ONE!

8-Prop:--To be impressed with the overwhelming evidence
--To be convinced that God wants us to be sure and to believe that Jesus was the virgin born GOD-MAN, the only Savior of men

9-Let's consider those eyewitnesses; contemporaries of His time.

I.-FIVE PRE-BIRTH-TIME EYEWITNESSES TO THE V.B.:

A.-MARY Gives Her Witness:

Angel's witness states
Luke's research affirms

Lk. 1:26-38

1-She was a **Virgin** (Lk. 1:27)
2-She "**knew not** a man" (Lk. 1:34)
3-She acknowledged her sinfulness and her dependence upon God in her own live (Lk. 1:46-49)
4-It is generally agreed that **Doctor Luke** got his detailed information, along with the WHOLE BIRTH NARRATIVE (Luke 2:1-52) **directly from Mary** herself
5-**No other** likely **source**.
6-**SILENCE** thru the years about **the difference** between Jesus and her other children
7-**WHO WOULD HAVE BELIEVED HER** if she had shared her "secret" ??
8-Mary has **never "breathed a word"** that Herod's slaughter of the innocents **missed killing** the Christ-child
9-**UNCONSCIOUS HINT**-----**John 2:1-11**
10-Here she **unconsciously shows** that she knew her child was capable of creative action
11-She openly instructs the servants to be **absolutely obedient** toHis every command
- -BEGINNING of Jesus' miracles
- -Water turned into wine
- -**Creative power** is shown

12-**Good advice** from Mary-----**John 2:5** "Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it!"

B.-ELIZABETH Gives Her Witness:

1-**Luke 1:39-45**
2-**This witness**--Calls **Mary** "**blessed**"
- --Calls the fruit of Mary's womb "blessed"
- --Calls "blessed" **all** who **BELIEVE** these promises
- --**AND** she did this as evidence that "Elizabeth was **filled** with the Holy Spirit"

3-Accepted Mary as **one privileged of God; not** as one who had **disgraced** herself, her family and her God
4-Welcomed Mary with joy, which confirms that Elizabeth **believed** Mary's story

C.-ZACHARIAS Gives His Witness: Lk. 1:67-79

1-**Accepted** Mary into his home for **3 months**
2-Knew that **an adulteress** should be **exposed** and **stoned** to death for such moral iniquity in Israel
3-**DID NOT EXPOSE HER**, but **protected her** in his home
4-Prepared to **BELIEVE** this miracle because of God's intervening dealing with him and his wife Elizabeth
5-**Speaks (Lk. 1:67-79)** under the filling of the Holy Spirit of his own son, **JOHN**, as "the **prophet** of the HIGHEST" That One of whom John would be a prophet, Zacharias calls "**THE DAYSMAN**", which is presented in Jeremiah and Isaiah as "**THE BRANCH**". These are **titles of deity**.

Lk. 1:78

6-Zacharias was a man of maturity
- --**OF YEARS**
- --In the **Word**; **16 quotations** from O.T. in prayer
- --**IN INSIGHT** (Tremendous qualifications & he see Mary's child as the **GOD-MAN**

D.-JOHN THE BAPTIST Gives His Witness: —— Lk. 1:44; Mt. 3:13-15

1-While still unborn in Elizabeth's womb
2-Lk. 1:44
3-Evidence of a supernatural testimony
4-LATER IN MANHOOD
--Matt. 3:13-15
--John knew of Jesus from his Mother
** Jesus was his relative.
** Jesus was THE ONE for whom he would be a prophet
** BUT, whether John had ever met & known Jesus is not known nor recorded
--John recognized Jesus for WHO HE REALLY WAS; Divine insight given to John upon this occasion
5-John protested that the baptizing should be DONE UPON HIM, rather than BY HIM
6-Yet, when Jesus explained, JOHN SUBMITTED to Jesus' authority, which John did not even do toward other prophets or toward Kings.....BUT John gladly recognized the superiority of God's virgin born Son
7-CONFIRMATION of John's testimony by the Holy Spirit and God the Father--Matt. 3:16-17

Mt. 1:18-23

E.-JOSEPH Gives His Witness:

1-Matt. 1:18-23 (TELL it, not read it)
--Espousal
--Mary "found with child"
--Joseph doesn't know it is "OF THE HOLY SPIRIT"
--Dilemma & frustration
--DUAL CONFIRMATION ** Angelic word
** Prophetic word
2-What did Joseph do?
3-ACTIONS indicate what one really believes !
4-Immediate obedience to the truth
--Arose from sleep
--Obeyed the angel's instruction
--Took Mary as his wife
--Exercised forebearance toward her until after the birth
5-Testimony of Joseph regarding the V.B.
--Shows understanding of the situation as being a DIVINE UNDERTAKING
--Paternity by Joseph is specifically denied ("her first-born son") (Mt. 1:25; Lk. 2:7)
--Name given to the baby was the one the angel revealed and it means THE LORD OUR SAVIOR
--Clearly, Joseph testifies that he believed that the virgin birth was authentic.

Jesus

II SIX BIRTH-TIME WITNESSES TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH:

A.-Angels Give Heavenly Witness:

1-Angels are commanded to worship Christ
2-Heb. 1:6--"And again, when He bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, He saith, 'And let all the angels of God worship Him."
3-Christ's own words on worship:

4-Mt. 4:10--"Then saith Jesus unto him, 'Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.'"

5-Luke 2:8-14--Appearance to the Shepherds

(5)

--Announcement-----A SAVIOR

--Anthem of worship--2:13-14

**"Glory to God in the Highest"

**"Glory to God on earth"

6-The Creator stepped down to be a MAN, but the creatures of heaven still worshipped HIM!

7-These angels continued to obey the Father's commandment that He is to be worshipped, and so bear witness to His Virgin Birth

B. Shepherds Give Earthly Witness:

1-SIGN is given to them--Lk. 2:10-12

2-An overwhelming encounter for these simple, rustic men

3-What did they do about it?

--Just sit and ignore it ??

> --NOT AT ALL !!

--They "came with haste" to see !

--They "found Mary, Joseph and the babe" !

--They "made known abroad the saying which was told them" !

4-Shepherds bore their humble witness to the virgin birth so that the people "WONDERED"

5-If you'll come to Jesus, you also will find as the shepherds did, and you'll bear witness to all you meet concerning the virgin born Savior

C. Simeon Gives Prophetic Witness:

1-Luke 2:25-35

2-His sterling qualities--Had received the Lord as Savior !

--Had the Spirit upon him

--Acquainted with the Word of God

--Relation to men--"JUST"

--Walked with God--"DEVOUT"

3-Promised (by God) he would not see death til he'd seen the Lord's Christ — Expectant longing to see Messiah

4-Speaks of Jesus--Luke 2:29-32

--Tremendous testimony to Christ, and also of his joy at "thy salvation", the virgin born GOD-MAN

5-Prophetic witness--JESUS ** Set for the fall & rising again of many in Israel

** As a sign that will be spoken against

--MARY ** Heart pierced thru by the events which will occur in connection with this Son of hers

--A clear witness of the singularity of this One, whom he calls "Thy salvation"

D. Anna Gives Thankful Witness:

1-Luke 2:36-38

2-Her witness is enhanced by her HONESTY !

--One of only 2 women in Scripture we know about their age with accuracy
--16 (?) at marriage; 7 years a wife; 84 years a widow, so now approximately 107 years (GODET)

3-ALSO a godly woman of prayer & fasting; never leaving the temple area for anything
4-She also gives THANKS for the child Jesus
5-CONTINUES TO SPEAK OF HIM to all those who were open to the message of redemption
6-Saw HIM as the fulfillment of their hopes kindled by the prophecies long before, so gives her thankful witness to his virgin birth

E.-The Magi Give Foreign Witness:

1-Matt. 2:1-2, 9-11
2-These came "TO WORSHIP HIM"
--Matt. 2:2, 8, 11
--This shows their great wisdom that they seek One worthy of their worship
--Turn from King Herod
--Do not worship Mary
--But they do worship "HIM"
3-Evidences of worship--Matt. 2:11 d,e.
--GIVING is an integral part of worship !
--Sacrifice of treasure shows the worth with which they honor the Savior
4-Magi recognized this child as THE KING which was Divine, for "THE KING" is one of the Divine titles
5-So, these wise men of the east bring a foreign witness of virgin birth of Messiah-Jesus thru their worship....

F.-Herod Gave A Wrathful Witness:

Wise men AND still witness & worship this V.B. King of the Jews!

1-Matt. 2:3-8 TROUBLED for his own throne because of this report of a new-born KING
--Inquired WHERE "Christ" should be born, so he recognizes this as THE KING whom God has promised to Israel
--FEIGNS a desire to worship the Christ
2-Magi are warned of God---Matt. 2:12
3-Joseph also is warned----Matt. 2:13
4-Herod's despicable slaughter of innocent children
--Matt. 2:16
--No sooner had God's LAMB come than Satan's WOLVES seek to devour Him
--ALL children under 2 years were slain; perhaps 20 +/-
--Attempted DEICIDE
--Herod wouldn't have feared a "mere baby", but this was no ordinary child---He was the virgin born Son of God, whom this mad monarch sought in anger to destroy.

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Witnesses To The Virgin Birth:

1-Predictive witnesses might be wrong, but no proof has ever been submitted against their prophecies being understood literally
2-Later-time witnesses might be wrong, but there

has nothing been brought forward to impeach their witness as though it was not trustworthy.

3-EYEBALL witnesses were MANY
- --Eight individuals (Mary, Elizabeth, Zacharias, John the Baptist, Joseph, Simeon, Anna, and Herod)
- --Three groups (The angels, the shepherds and the Magi

4-Additional "special witnesses"-----JAMES AND JUDE
- --Brothers; really HALF-BROTHERS of Jesus (Mk. 6:3)
- --Not numbered among the disciples and believers during Jesus' earthly ministry
- --BUT THEY BECAME BELIEVERS after the resurrection (Acts 1:14
- --Rose to be LEADERS in the Church
  - ** Prominent in the N.T. records
  - ** Each wrote an Epistle of the N.T.
- --They certainly wouldn't have become identified with Jesus' followers if they'd known Jesus to be a fraud, or thought that the teachings about Jesus ----including the Virgin birth---were untrue.

5-Impossible to impeach such a "cloud of witnesses"!
- --Impossible singly
- --Let alone the impossibility of impeaching them all in their united testimony.

6-ILLUS--A Jewish soldier had heard much about the character and teachings of Jesus both from christian buddies and from a godly chaplain. He went to his Rabbi when on leave and said: "Rabbi, the Christians say that the Christ has already come, when we claim that He is yet to come."

"Right", asserted the Rabbi.

"Well," asked the young Jewish soldier, "when our Messiah comes, what will He have on Jesus Christ?"

"That," replied the Rabbi, "we do not know!"----

----------WHAT ELSE COULD HE SAY ????

B.-The Decision Regarding The Virgin Birth:

1-ONLY TWO courses open
- --DENY the historicity of the Virgin Birth on the basis of your pre-disposed PREJUDICE
- --BELIEVE the historicity of the Virgin Birth on the basis of ample and demonstrable evidence and EYEWITNESS accounts

2-One more "piece" of the jig-saw-puzzle of evidence
- --THE WITNESS OF JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF!
- --Luke 2:47-50
- --Astonished and amazed the "Doctors of the Law"
- --REBUKE by Mary
- --Correction of attitude by Jesus Christ
  - ** She should have known where He would be
  - ** DIVINE IMPERATIVE
    - ## "I must"!
    - ## Parents need to be careful not to stand in the way of their children' spiritual welfare and obligations, but rather to INSIST upon them
- --Contrast ** "thy father" of Lk. 2:48
  - ** "my Father" of Lk. 2:49
- --Jesus witnesses to HIS PECULIAR RELATIONSHIP both in the home in Nazareth, and in the Godhead

3-ILLUS- It was a cold Christmas Eve in an Eastern city years ago when two little folks---a girl and a boy---clad in rags ventured thru the falling snow **from the slums** into the city so they might see the lighted windows of the stores. As they stood, shivering, before **a window full** of the things which delight childish hearts, they got as close to the window as the possibly could, and they began to **play a game**, which for the moment, thrilled them.

One would say: "**I CHOOSE** THAT **SLED**".
The other would say: "**I CHOOSE** THAT **PRETTY DOLL.**", and so on as each called out their choices.

My friends, I do not know about you, but as for me.....**I CHOOSE JESUS CHRIST**, the virgin-born SON OF GOD, and Savior of the world.

4-What choice have you made?

IMPRESSED w/ the overwhelming evidence
CONVINCED that God wants us to believe His Son

5-Why not **choose Jesus** as your Savior today?

6 - I would rather **ADORE** than **ARGUE**. May the Lord help us to feel exactly like Dr. Clarence Macartney, when he said:

"Shepherds, with your staffs and shaggy coats, move over!
Wise men with your gifts - your gold, frankincense and myrrh - move over please.
Wondrous star with your guiding radiance, move over
and make room for me!"

AND - I invite YOU to join me in adoring HIM!!!

Westbrae 1/10/71--#8 "That Beautiful Name" 105 (3)
OKBC-12/21/86 # 97 "Blessed Be The Fountain" 196 (2)
Hilltop Baptist Ch. 12/18/94 # 198 "Just As I Am"
113 Tell Me The Story Of Jesus 106 (3)
41 God Rest You Merry, Gentlemen (1)
12/19/01-Pastor's Fellowship, Berkley "O Come, Let Us Adore Him"
1/15/05-Harper Heights Bapt. Ch.

WITNESSES TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Luke 2:39-52
1 Tim. 3:16

INTRO: A.-Previous Messages:

1-Proved that the Virgin Birth is not a biological impossibility

2-Defined the Virgin Birth as meaning that "the Lord Jesus Christ as to His human nature was conceived in the womb of the Virgin Mary by a supernatural operation of the Holy Spirit of God."

3-Traced the "line" of the Redeemer from Eve to Mary thru the O.T. + N.T.

B.-Modern Denials of the Virgin Birth:

1-Bishop James A. Pike--"...I'm inclined to believe it is a myth, introduced to explain in picture language the dual nature of Christ. A myth is a particular literary form for telling the truth...The moment you literalize it, you spoil the myth"(San Rafael Independent Journal, Jan. 30, 1960)

EPISCOPALIAN

2-Dr. Theo. A. Gill, President of San Anselmo Presbyterian Seminary--"All Christians honor the mother of Jesus, but some have serious questions about the birth legends." (Christian Century, May 7, 1958) & "What of us who make the virgin birth no part of our personal confession, however often liturgical obedience involves us in its public repetition..." (Christian Century, April 2, 1958)

PRESBYTERIAN

3-Thomas J. Kelso, Westminister Presbyterian Church, Pittsburgh, Pa.--"Since when does orthodoxy, church membership, or anything else require that we believe in the virgin birth, the bodily resurrection, the, of all things...'substitutionary atonement of Jesus Christ?'....personally I have no truck with any of them...Our Presbyterian Church does not require belief in the three things you mentioned. If it did, a lot of us would be out on our ear..." (Christianity Today, Dec. 24, 1956).

4-Dr. Miller Burrows of Yale, one of the RSV translators with a "front" record, stated in a letter: "It has never seemed to me that the virgin birth, taken literally, really made any difference for my faith. I cannot see how having one human parent makes Jesus any more divine than having two...as a literal fact it seems to me out of keeping with God's way of working in the universe. I do not personally believe in the virgin birth as literal historical fact."(Christian Beacon, Dec. 16, 1954)

C.-The Real Truth About The Virgin Birth:

1-Christianity depends upon its great facts. It cannot be ethically and morally true and at the same time historically false. In the Virgin Birth of Christ, we have a supreme and stupendous miracle. In one sense it is the most stupendous & overwhelming fact ever presented to human intelligence. It

even made the great mind of the Apostle Paul ponder when he exclaimed, "Great is the mystery of Godliness. God was manifest in the flesh." (1 Tim. 3:16). But after all, even the creation of man is a mystery; even the facts of the physical universe are a mystery, as God reminded Job when he asked that series of questions about the creation of the world & the upholding of it, "Where wast thou, when I laid the foundation of the earth?" (Job. 38:4)

2-If you have difficulty accepting any fact of the Christian faith, such as the Virgin Birth, the resurrection, the ascension, or some of the miracles that Christ performed, the thing to remember is what the Angel Gabriel said to Mary, when she wondered how a virgin could give birth to a child---"With God nothing shall be impossible." (See Job 42:1-6)

3-The whole problem is one's concept of God. He is the Great Miracle. Grant that and all else is possible. What kind of a God do you believe in? A God so small that you can understand Him? A God no greater than yourself?

4-Probably, in the last analysis, it is a question of authority. The authority of God, or the opinion of your own finite mind.

5-TRENCH in his NOTES ON THE MIRACLES, has written:

"Admit a God--that mystery supreme!
That cause uncaused! all other wonders cease:
Nothing is marvelous for Him to do:
Deny Him--all is mystery besides."

NB

7-Outline
I
II
III

8-Prop - Other messages repeat

PROPHETIC

I.-THE ~~ERROR~~ WITNESSES TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH:

A.-Isaiah's Witness:

1-7:14--"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."

--Promise from the Lord Himself
--Sign, Wonder, Miracle to be expected — SUPERNATURAL INTERVENTION IN HUMAN AFFAIRS
--To be looked for--"Behold"
--A virgin---and that's exactly what the word means, the R.S.V. translators notwithstanding!
---see quote from Robert Dick Wilson, P. 719 of Scofield Reference Bible.
--Shall conceive; a unique experience for a virgin
--That conception shall yield a SON
--That SON is "God with us"

More detail here See Isa. 7 note

USEAGES
Gen. 24:16,43
Ex. 2:8
Prov. 30:19
Sof S.-1:3; 6:8

2-9:6-7--"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government & peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom to order it, & to establish it with judgment & with justice from hence forth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this."

Even the ultra-liberal Gressmann sees this as "a presentation of a stupendous divine personage, whose birth transcends the ordinary human sphere." (Quoted by Machen, P. 291)

--Child is born, not given — HUMANITY
--Son is given, not born — DEITY
--Note names ascribed to this "One" who is both child & Son.

"MODERN DAY SAMARITANS" Luke 10:25-37

INTRO: A.-Explanation of Term "Lawyer":
1-Scribe or "law expert"
2-One schooled in the Scriptures
3-Today we'd call him a THEOLOGIAN
4-Came with a question for Christ

B.-Clarification Of Tem "Tempted":
1-Should have known answer to "What shall I do to inherit eternal life" from his own study
2-Didn't want answers, but argument
3-"Tempted"=="made a trial of"
4-Determined to put Christ "thru His paces"
5-Many today who want to argue, but are not concerned about possessing eternal life

I.-THE STORY (10:25-37):

A.-The Appeal (10:25-29):
1-Greatest question of life--10:25
2-Adroit counter-question--10:26
--WHAT?---His knowledge of the law
--HOW??---His application of the law
--Show Christ considered the law should bring out an answer to this question which the lawyer asked
--POEM:

"How readest thou?" Christ's question must concern
Each eager, praying one, who would discern
The real meaning of the Book of books,
When through its pages he with patience looks.

Some read to bring themselves into repute,
While showing others how they can dispute;
And others read it with uncommon care,
But all to find some contradiction there.

Some read to prove a pre-adopted creed,
Thus understand but little what they read;
And every passage of the Book they bend
To make it suit that all-important end.

Tis one thing, friend, to read the Bible through,
Another thing to read to learn and do;
Tis one thing, too, to read it with delight,
And quite another thing to read aright."

3-Evasive answer--10:27
--sufficient knowledge--could recite proper passages
--insufficient application--in realm of intellect only
4-Wise reply--10:28
--Christ transers from the academic realm
--To the realm of conscience
--And to realm of action
--"THIS DO"
**The shoe pinched-----this struck home!

5-Attempted Self-Justification--10:29
--Should have recognized inability
--Should have confessed, "I CAN'T"
--Should have realized Gal. 3:24
--Should have believed Jn. 6:29
--BUT, he began to justify himself as not having sufficient knowledge to apply this scripture to his own life.
--Question of "WHO" was promulgated as a shield, but it really admitted that he had never really loved his neighbor, or he would have known him.
--Question really says, "Whom am I obliged to love?"
--But love is not a narrow channel, but a broad and free-flowing stream

B.-The Answer (10:30-35):
1-How might we have replied?
--Impatiently??-----Probably!
--But not Christ!
--He told a story to show WHO is my neighbor by portraying NEIGHBORLINESS IN action
--Drew a graffic picture of.....suffering
neglect.....and
relief

2-Suffering (10:30)
--The unfortunate traveler going the 17 miles from Jerusalem to Jericho over "the bloody road", so named because of the frequencies of robberies and slaughters
--The cruel treatment in a highway robbery
--The forlorn condition
**fallen upon
**stripped of clothing
**wounded
**abandoned
**dying

3-Neglect (10:31-32)
--On The Part of THE PRIEST (10:31)
**Opportunity & knowledge
**But complete indifference
**Returning home after serving "his course" (1 Chr. 24) of 1 week at the Temple
**Unwilling to become "involved"
**No evidence of feeling
**Yet, conduct is the true test of one's profession
**And the Priest NEGLECTED
--On the part of THE LEVITE (10:32)
**Also had opportunity & Knowledge
**Curious enough to "look"
**Then indifference takes over
**Religious work doesn't make one "religious"
**ILLUS--Custodian who changes place of "doorkeeping in th e house of the Lord", just because the pay is better elsewhere
**Only too possible to have heartlessness & pitilessness in the church
**So, the Levite, too, passes on in NEGLECT
--Some wag has written, "The reason why the Priest & Levite

did not stop to help the wounded man on the Jericho Road was not that they were hard-hearted hypocrites, but that they had an appointment to attend the COMMITTEE FOR THE RELIEF OF DISTRESSED TRAVELLERS"

4-Relief

--"Good Samaritan" enters the scene

**Nationality in sight of Jews--Despised & Rejected

**Yet, nationality has become synonymous with good wks

**Hospitals named for "Good Samaritan"

--Journeying away from home, so whatever aid he gives will "cost" him more than it would cost others who are nearer their homes.

--Samaritan shows TRUE HUMANENESS

**By Sight--different from the looks of the Priest & Levite

**By Service--Unselfish; though in peril of thieves

--Thorough; thought of everything needed

--Continued; Even to next day & beyond

By Sympathy, "Compassion" = "Suffering with"

--Samaritan shows TRUE HUMANITY

**By brushing aside his nationality & other distinc-/tions

**By first giving himself & then lesser but nec. gift

C.-The Application (10:36-37):

1-Begins with another Appeal (10:36):

--Lawyer asked "WHO" is my neighbor?

--Christ asked "WHICH" was neighbor unto him?

--Emphasis on a spirit of love & concern

2-Another Answer (10:37a)

--Lawyer is compelled to recognize the 3rd man's true neighborliness

--Yet, avoids the term "Samaritan"

--And emphasizes the act of mercy

3-Practical Application (10:37b)

--To ACTIVITY....."Go thou"

--To ACTION....."and do likewise"

--Proof of possession of eternal life

**heart of love

**works of neighborliness

--If spirit is right, no need to ask "WHO is my neighbor?"

--W.H.Griffith-Thomas--"It is not defining of neighbors that gives us love, but the experience of love makes all neighbors."

--If you want to know who a neighbor is,....BE ONE!

II.-THE SPECIFICS:

A.-Neighborliness:

1-World's idea of a neighbor

--one who lives nearby

--habitations in same area

--blood relative

--friend or acquaintance

2-Christian concept of a neighbor

--origin; human

--nature; sinful

--needs; suffering

--Heritage; perilous

--Grace; available to all

3-Shown--in family; tender care
--in neighborhood; courtesy
--in friendship; sympathy
--in distress; mercy
--in business; honesty & integrity
--in nation; patriotic sacrifice
--in world; benevolent service
--in church; brotherly love

B.-Wrong Attitudes:
1-Religious, but not helpful
2-Knowledgeable, but not touched
3-"Me first & me only"
4-Passing by those in need as if they did not exist

C.-Right Attitudes:
1-"Journeying"--in life & moving to a goal
2-"Came where he was"--identification
3-"Saw him"--Take in the whole situation
4-"Had compassion"--heart was moved
--"your hurt in my heart"
5-Right attitudes always preceed.....

D.-Right Actions:
1-"Went to him"--didn't wait for expression for interest from the man in need
--Met him "where he was"
2-"Bound up"--Comforting & helping
3-"Poured in"--cleansing & soothing
4-"Set him"--Ambulance service
--Preferred the needy ahead of own pleasure & comfor
5-"Brought him"--Physical involvement
6-"Took care of him"--Personally serving
7-"Two pence"--Willing to expend
8-"Whatsoever thou spendest more"--Personally liable for all it requires
9-ILLUS--After the big Chicago fire, Moody came to New York for money & heard there was a man in Fall River who was very liberal with the Lord's money. So he went to him. This man gave Moody a check for a large amount & then got in his carriage & drove him to the homes of other rich men in the city, & they all gave him checks.
.... Moody later told it that when this man left him at the train, "I grasped his hand & said, 'If you ever come to Chicago, call on me and I will return your favor."
The man replied: "Mr. Moody, don't wait for me; do it to the first man that comes along."
Moody never forgot that comment, for it has a ring of the "Good Samaritan" about it.

E.-Rewards:
1-"When I come again"
2-"I will repay thee"
3-WHAT have we "SPENT?"
4-What will be repaid.....to us?

--Note the definite article "the", indicating specificity of this Person. — "THE mighty God"
— "THE everlasting Father"
— "THE Prince of Peace"
— Continuance is to be "for ever"

B.-Jeremiah's Witness:

1-31:22--"How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man."
--Addressed to the rebellious nation
--Word from Jehovah
--Message of a "creation of a new thing"; something not before known, & the V. B. is a "unique" incident in history — A UNIQUE OCCURRENCE in human history; Result of DIVINE INTERVENTION — LK. 1:35
--This miracle is to be "in the earth", not in heaven, or beneath the earth
--Related to a woman
--Woman is to "compass" a man, instead of "bear" a child
--Confirmed by Mt. 1:16--"And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom (fem. gender) was born Jesus, who is called Christ."

C.-Micah's Witness:

1-5:2--"But thou, Bethlehem, Ephratah (ancient name for Bethlehem--Gen. 35:16), thou thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."
2-Locates the place of the birth
3-Identifies it as Bethlehem of Judah, rather than Bethlehem in Galilee (Josh. 19:15-16)
4-This "One" is to "come forth unto me", indicating a special relationship to the God of Israel
5-He was to be RULER in Israel
6-He was to be ETERNAL--"whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting" Lit. "from before time + from ever (more)"
--The child was born in Bethlehem,
--but the Son was from everlasting."

Cited in Mt. 2: 4-6 as the revelation of the expected site of Messiah-King's birth acc. to prophecy

Scofield (P. 949)

II.-THE LATER-TIME WITNESSES TO THE VIRGIN BIRTH:

A.-Explanation:

1-There are a total of more than 20 separate individuals & groups who are "witnesses of the virgin birth"
2-We've seen 3 from the Old Testament
3-We're passing over 10 from the BIRTH-TIME, who we'll listen to in a subsequent message.
4-Now let's hear from 4 from the Gospel writers LATER-TIME witnesses

B.-Mary, The Mother Of Jesus Gives Her Witness:

1-Jn. 2:1-11
2-Unconscious hint
3-Has never "breathed a word" that Herod's slaughter of the innocents missed killing the Christ Child.
4-But she unconsciously shows that she knew that her child was capable of creative action
5-She openly instructs servants to be absolutely obedient to His every command.

7- Beginning of Jesus' miracles
8- Creative power to show
9- Good advice from Mary - 2:5

C

B.-Jesus Himself Witnesses:

1-Lk. 2:47-50

2-Astonished & amazed the "doctors of the law"

3-Rebuke by Mary

4-Correction of attitude by Christ

--Should have known where He'd be

--Divine imperative--"I must"

--Contrast between "thy father" of 2:48 & "my Father" of 2:49

--Jesus witnesses of His peculiar relationship both in the home in Bethlehem & in the Godhead.

Parents need to be careful not to stand in the way of their children's spiritual (2:47,48) obligations, but rather to insist upon them!

— Mary + Joseph did not understand, but we can see the implication CLEARLY!

D

C.-John The Baptist's Witness:

1-Mt. 3:13-15

2-John knew of Jesus from his Mother

--as a relative

--as the One for whom he would be a prophet

--but whether John ever had met & known Jesus is not known

3-John recognized Jesus for WHO He really was — Divinely given insight upon 1st meeting

4-Protested that the baptizing should be done upon him, not by him

5-Yet, when Jesus explained, John submitted to Jesus' authority which he did not even have to do toward prophets or kings, but gladly did toward the Virgin Born Son of God.

6-Outcome — Heavenly Confirmation — 3:16-17

F

D.-James And Jude's Witness:

1-Brothers--half-brothers--of the Lord (Mk. 6:3)

2-Not numbered among the disciples during Jesus' ministry

3-But the became believers after the resurrection (Acts 1:14)

4-They rose to be leaders in the church

5-They certainly wouldn't have been identified with Jesus' followers if they'd known Him to be a fraud, or thought that the teachings about Jesus were untrue.

Each wrote a Book of the N.T. — James, Jude

E.-The Spirit Of God's Witness:

1-Agent of the conception.

--Lk. 1:35

--Mt. 1:18, 20

2-Witnessed to Jesus along with God the Father at Jesus' baptism

3-Mt. 3:16-17--"And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, 'This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

F.-Matthew's Witness:

1-One of the 12 chosen & taught especially by Jesus

2-Knew what Jesus taught about Himself

3-Knew what Jesus did not teach about Himself

4-Recorded much about the Virgin Birth, & thus shows that this teaching was in accord with what he'd learned from the Lord

5-No reason to believe it would have been included from any other motive, nor that any untruth would have been included.

G.-Luke's Witness:

1-Not a disciple of Jesus, himself
2-But an accurate historian — Likely got his information
3-Luke. 1:1-4
4-Called "the beloved Physician" (Col. 4:14)
5-Who could be better trusted with an authentic birth certificate?-----A plumber?, A blacksmith? A housepainter?
6-Who could be less likely to falsify a birth account?
7-When a PHYSICIAN signs a birth-certificate or an affidavit about one, you can believe it!.....His witness is reliable!

H.-Paul's Witness:

1-Not likely Paul ever met Jesus in the flesh
2-But Paul did know Jesus — Confrontation on Damascus Rd
3-Paul got his doctrine by direct revelation from Jesus Christ (Gal. 1:1, 11-12)
4-Paul believed in the Virgin Birth
--Gal. 4:4--"But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law."
--1 Tim. 3:16--"Without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness. God was manifest in the flesh..."

CONCLUSION:

A.-What We've Seen About The Virgin Birth Of Jesus:

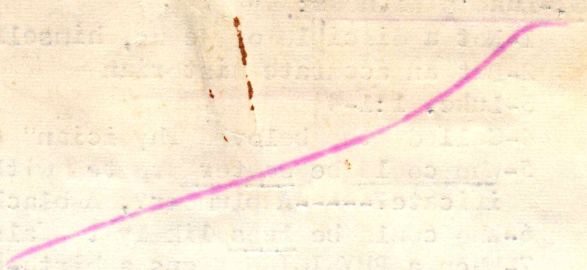
1-~~Not biologically impossible at all~~
2-Denied by deniers of the whole corpus of "the faith", who are spiritual reprobates; wolves in churchmen's clothing!
3-Believed !
a--before Christ came, according to prophecy
b--by contemporaries (we'll examine these witnesses in our next message) — b - By The Gospel Writers
c--by later-time witnesses — c - Illus - 3000 - 352 (1)
4-Thus, the Virgin Birth of Jesus Christ is affirmed to be a VITAL PART OF TRUE, FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIANITY!
5-In the face of such overwhelming testimony: by capable qualified witnesses giving CLEAR TESTIMONY
--what is YOUR word?
--what do YOU believe?
--what is YOUR TESTIMONY about the Virgin Birth?
6-With whom do you side in your witness?
--with the deniers
or
--with the believers?

B.- What The V.B. Means to You!

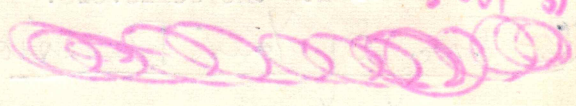
B. Proof of Your Decision: 1 - Accept X as SAVIOR 2 - Reject His Salv. 3 12/29/63

Illus - Knight - 331 - (1)

Thou Didst Leave Thy Throne (46) Westbrae
There's A Song In The Air (53)
Crown Him With Many Crowns (212)







LET US ADORE HIM ALSO

"THE SWORD OF CLEAVAGE"

Luke 2:20-40
Mal. 3:1, 16-18 or Isa. 40:1-2

"THE FAITH OF CHRISTMAS"

INTRO:

A.-"PEAK" Times In Jesus' Life:

"The LORD our Savior"

"JESUS" =

1-Circumcision & Naming--On 8th day
--In local synagogue of Bethlehe

2-Presentation & Purification--40th day
--In Temple at Jerusalem

3-Son of the Law--Age of 13th birthday

4-Baptism--30th year
--Entrance into public ministry

B.-"Legal" Times In Jesus' Life:

1-Not personally necessary, because...

2-Jesus Christ was not a sinner
--1 Jn. 3:5--"...in Him is no sin."
--2 Cor. 5:21--"...Who knew no sin..."
--1 Pet. 2:22--"Who did no sin..."

3-But legally necessary
--As a public testimony to Israel that according to the flesh He was a Jew
--Gal. 4:4--"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law."

Term "LAW" occurs in Lk. 2 five times

--The rite of circumcision brought every Hebrew boy into relationship with the national life of the people of God. BIRTH did not do it! CIRCUMCISION did!
--Gen. 17:9-14 Read
--Today seen as a hygenic rite
--Then seen as a symbol of membership within the covenant relationship of the nation SIGN of the Covenant
--Without circumcision
** He would not be recognized as Abraham's & David's son
** He would not be accepted as a Teacher
** He would have no lawful place in a Jewish assembly
** He would have no access to Jewish ordinances
** He would have been regarded as nothing better than an uncircumcised Gentile

4-Let our Lord's submission to these ordinances WHICH HE DID NOT NEED FOR HIMSELF, be a lesson to us in our daily life

5-Let us endure much, rather than increase the offence of the Gospel, or hinder the cause of Christ
** 1 Cor. 9:19-22 (READ)
** The man who wrote these words walked very closely in the footsteps of His crucified Master

6-Remember--"He Who was above the Law, came under the Law, to free us from the Law." Bp. Hall

C.-Poor Times In Jesus' Life:

1-2 Cor. 8:9--"For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich."

2-**Poverty** of the Lord Jesus was manifest **from His earliest day**
- --Nursed & tended by a poor woman
- --Passed first 30 years under the roof of a poor man
- --Ate a poor man's food
- --Wore a poor man's apparel
- --Worked at a poor man's work
- --Shared a poor man's troubles
- --**THUS**, Our Lord is **able** to be **sympathetic** toward man in every stage of man's existence, from the cradle to the grave.

3-Poverty **as seen here**
- --Circumcised & Named **"JESUS"** at 8th day
- --**Presented** at Temple at **40** days
- --Offering presented
  - ** Acc. to **Lev. 12:6-8**
  - ** Not the LAMB
  - ** But the offering of the **POOR**
  - **Pair of turtledoves or pigeons
- --**PROOF** that the **Magi** had **not yet arrive** with their gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh, so they could **not afford** a lamb
- --**Otherwise** they'd not have given the **poor man's gift**
- --**Nor** would it have been **"safe" to come to Jerusalem** if the wise men had already alerted Herod.
- --Those gifts of wealth, doubtless, **financed** the **flight** in haste into Egypt

(a) For His redemption as the firstborn w/ 5 shekkels (About $2.50) Ex. 13:2; Num. 18:15-16

(b) For her purification from defilement of childbirth. ONLY BLOOD could remove her uncleanness. (Lev. 12:1-8)

4-Such **condescension**
- --Truly marvellous
- --Example of **humility**
- --Reminds us that **He understands** both our frame and our problems

5-Such a One now is **seen in the company** of His **INCONSPICUOUS SAINTS**
- --**Simeon** and **Anna**.
- --For God never leaves Himself without **a faithful witness**
- --Always a **remnant**!
- --Not elsewhere introduced in the N. T. (HERE only)
- --**Luke only**, but Luke was the **accurate historian** at work
- --The wisdom of God has ordained that a **WOMAN** as well as a **MAN** should testify to the fact that Messiah was born.
- --In the mouth of **2 witnesses** (De. 19:15) it was established that **Malachi's prophecy** was fulfilled, and the **Messenger** of the Covenant had **suddenly come** to His Temple (Mal. 3:1)-"BEHOLD I will send My messenger, & he shall prepare the way before Me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the MESSENGER of the Covenant, whom ye delight in, He shall come, saith the LORD of hosts."

PROP We see in Simeon & Anna the adoration due to the Lord Jesus — from us also

I.-SIMEON'S ADORATION ------(2:25-35):

A.-His Person (2:25):

1-"Just" = "Righteous"
- --Relation to men
- --Righteous because he was devout
- --1 Jn. 3:7--"...he that doeth righteousness is right-eous, even as He is righteous"

2-"Devout"--His relation to God — Expressive of O.T. piety
- εὐλαβής
- Only used by Luke
- ="Possessed of a godly reverence & anxiety not to offend God, which manifests itself in voluntary & humble submission to His will"
- --Used in Heb. 11:7--"By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith."
- --Man of sterling spiritual qualities

3-"Waiting for the consolation of Israel"
- Implies a revel-ation given in answer to prayer
- --Keen anticipation — An OLD man — Approaching his time of death
- --Affections set on the Redeemer
- --Looking for FULFILLMENT.....and for the FULFILLER of...
- --Isa. 40:1-2--"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins."

4-NOTHING here of speculation as to WHO Simeon was, as many have attempted to do---Some suggest he was Gamaliel's father (Acts 5:34)
- --Others suggest he was one of the god-ly leaders of the Essenes
- --NO one knows — VERY LITTLE detail about him

5-Summed up in words on a soldiers graveyard in Virginia:

Epitaph
- "WHO they were, no man knows,
- WHAT they were, all men know!" — So it was with SIMEON

B.-His Prospect (2:26-30):

1-Matter of revelation (or "warning" as with this word used in Mt. 2:12) from the Spirit
2-He was to SEE the Lord's Christ
3-Before death
4-Led by the Spirit--2:27
- --Divine timing of his arrival in Temple
- --Walking in the Spirit
- --Right place at the right time

5-Fulfillment granted----Took the Child in his arms
- --Blessed God
- --Manumission (setting free on payment of ransom) of the Lord's slave
- --Ready not to be FREED from earth
- --Because..."mine eyes have seen thy salvation"---in the person of Christ
- --Wonderful experience granted Simeon

C.-His Prophecy (2:29-35):

1-Concerning Self--2:29-30

Harold L. Longnecker
"The old man of Faith rested in the assurance that the KING OF TERRORS was powerless to claim him, so long as Messiah had not come."

--"Departure"; as of loosing a ship from its moorings, or of a slave from bondage (4)
--**"In peace"**, since desire had been satisfied & since faith had become **sight** SURE
--**'According to thy word'**--Promises of God are
--To hold that Baby in his arms was to have death revealed to him, not as a dissolution, but but as an emancipation!
--Thus.....**no fear of death**
--So it is for every instructed believer

Believer has no need to fear death!

2-Concerning **"All people"** GK. is PLURAL Tremendous EXAMPLE of FAITH!
--2:31
--Some as participants • Gentiles
--All at least as **spectators** • Jews
--2:10--"good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people"
--Phs. 2:10--"That at the name of Jesus **every** knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth."
--**NOT** universalism

Term is understood of people who are not of Israel

3-Concerning Gentiles & Jews--2:32
--Sharers together thru Christ
--**Light** that takes away the veil of darkness from the mind of the nations = "UNVEILING"
--Fulfillment of the **glory** of Israel
** They had other glories
** Rom. 9:4-5 a (READ)
** Greatest glory is the last--"...and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen"

"Who are the Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, + the glory, + the covenants, + the giving of the law, + the service of God, + the promises, whose are the fathers, + of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen."

--Dr. Richard Clerke: "It is noted by the learned that the sweet singer of this song doth put the **Gentile before the Jew**, because the second calling, the conversion of the Jews to Christ, shall not be till the fulness of the Gentiles be come in."

4-Concerning **Parents**--2:33 "Joseph and His mother"
careful choice of words to describe them — "Joseph + His mother"
--Joseph & Mary
--Stood in relation as PARENTS (2:41)
--They marvelled, though **they knew much!**

5-Concerning **Christ**--2:34, 35b Received Simeon's blessing
--Set as a **TOUCHSTONE**
** For fall & rising again
** Stepping stone of faith
** Stumbling stone of unbelief

"FALL" because many will stumble instead of believing
"RISING AGAIN" because some will through Him be raised to life & glory

--Set as a **SIGN** AND the NATION also
** To be spoken against
** Reviled & rejected by the mobs & the majority < HEROD SANHEDRIN
--Set as a **REVEALER** of "many hearts" (35b)
** All the world is affected one way or another by Mary's Son
** A **sword** of cleavage dividing the destinies of men.....**ALL MEN!**

6-Concerning Mary--2:35a —SHE is singled out above all others
--A sword of sorrow — To PIERCE!
--What she'd see and hear & suffer
--Called by R.C.'s "OUR LADY OF SORROWS"
--But not "for us" or "for our sins"
--Christ alone bore those upon Calvary

"A figure of Mary's sorrow when her Son should be nailed to the cross." Vincent, P.145

D.-His Prostration:

He was an OLD man

1-Not of BODY
2-But of SPIRIT--Recognized the Christ in the Temple
--Received the Christ into his arms
--Rejoiced over the Christ
** By blessing God (2:28)
** By blessing the parents (2:34)

BOTH

3-Simeon's attitude was one of ADORATION!
4-Simeon's adoration--seen in his personal life
--seen in his praise from the lips
--seen in his prophetic insight
--seen in his perfect confidence

II.-ANNA'S ADORATION——(2:36-38):

MUCH MORE detail about her than about Simeon

A.-Her Person (2:36-37):

1-A woman of irreproachable character:
--Named Anna or Hannah
--Daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Asher

Tribe known for the BEAUTY of it's women + their FITNESS to be married to High Priests or Kings,

--Great age-----16 when married (?)
7 years married
84 years a widow
107 years old, more or less

One of only two women in Scr. whose AGE is mentioned.

--84 years as a lone widow.
--Trials, temptations, & desolations of such a condition were doubtless very great — Not morbid or self-centered
--But in grace she overcame them
--And that without bitterness or frustration

MADE HER LIFE COUNT!

2-A woman of spiritual insight:
--Called a "Prophetess"
--And that at a time when no man was recognized as a Prophet, nor had their been one for 400 years
--knew and walked according to spiritual values
3-A woman who loved God's House:
--"Departed not from the Temple"
--Regarded it as the place where God especially dwelt & met His people
--Perhaps given domicile there because of her ministry as a Prophetess
4-A woman of great self-denial:
--She "served God with fastings...night and day"

SERVING - Present Participle

--Not out of poverty
--But out of voluntary abstention
--Being persuaded that the practice was healthy to her soul
--Learning "to do without"
5-A woman of much prayer:
--She "served God with...prayer night and day"
--Continually communing with Him

--He (God) was her best friend and "her husband" (Isa. 54)
--Never weary of pleading with God for the good of others
--Expectantly as she claimed the fulfillment of the promises of Messiah

(6)

6-A woman of active communion with other saints:
--Not "off alone by herself"
--Not a spiritual segregationist
--Knew the need of participating with others
** To pray
** To sing
** To talk
She spoke of HIM often to many people!
** In terms of THEIR HOPE.....the Messiah
--Already on friendly terms with many in Jerusalem
--Well known to those whose hope was in the redemption of Jerusalem---those expectant and devout souls
--To them she went to tell
--Mal. 3:16--"Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for them that feared the LORD, and that though upon His Name."

7-A woman who received a rich reward:
--Diligence in the things of God "paid off"
--Not just in rewards after death
--But in satisfaction at being allowed to see Messiah for Whose coming she had so long prayed
--Her faith was changed to sight
--Her hope was changed to certainty
--Her joy was "unspeakable, and full of glory" (1Pet.1:8
--And so shall be mine.....and yours

B.-Her Proclamation (2:38):

"In the mouth of 2 or 3 witnesses a thing shall be established"

1-Second witness to Messiah
--Came at proper & appointed time
--"Gave thanks likewise"=="confessed correspondingly"
--Joined her witness in confirmation of that of Simeon

2-"Thanks" to God--Continuously
--Not just once, or for a moment
--Heb. 13:15--"By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to His Name."
--We can join her in thanks of adoration!

3-"And spake of Him"--to all
--to the "lookers" for redemption
=="she spoke again and again on the theme to all receptive spirits
--Her theme of telling of adoration was "OF HIM"
--The GOAL of all the O. T. hope & pilgrimage

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Representatives Of That Past Economy:

1-What a wonderful group they were:
- --Zacharias, the priest + Father of John the Baptist
- --Elizabeth, the daughter of Aaron
- --Joseph, the Carpenter & son of David
- --Mary, a daughter of David and a pure virgin
- --Simeon, a citizen of Jerusalem
- --Anna, a Temple devotee and Prophetess
- --John, the child of Zacharias and Elizabeth; the Forerunner of Messiah

Early chapters of Matt. & Luke

2-And now, completing the picture
- --We see JESUS !!
- --The final flower and fruitage of that Hebrew economy
- --Gathered round about Him is this circle of devout soils
- --Wonderful ending to the old Economy
- --Glorious beginning to the new

B.-The Sword Of Cleavage For The Destinies Of Men:

1-Christmas story & christmas "MOOD" stand at the beginning of the Gospel

2-More to follow!

3-We sing----"Away in a manger,
No crib for a bed,
The Little Lord Jesus
Laid down His sweet head."

4-But the trouble is that the LORD JESUS is no longer in the manger, and He will not always be "SWEET"

5-The Child of Bethlehem
- --Brings to sensitive souls the infinite gift of the Love of God
- --Also brings the light of truth that can be terrible!

6-Jesus, the God-Man, presented the world with a CHALLENGE---
- --Many didn't want to recognize it
- --He became "a sign" spoken against
- --A sign to men that they must reckon with God, and with His purpose for their lives.
- --THAT PURPOSE is revealed in Jesus Christ
- --He is not "Jesus, meek and mild"
- --He is the CHRIST who confronts human affairs with the measurements of God

C.-The Choice Which We Must Make---The Sword Of CLEAVAGE:

1-Cleave to Him in adoration & trust
- --As did Simeon
- --And as did Anna

THEY gave Him the adoration which was His rightful due

2-Cut ourselves away to separation & doom
- --As did Herod
- --As did Pharisees, Saducees & Scribes

--In self-will + denial

3-What do WE think of Christ?

Will give Him the adoration which is due Him from us?

4-He is a Sword of cleavage

5-What is OUR decision?

"O Come, All Ye Faithful"

ALSO!

6-"Come, Let us Adore Him"

--Verse one of #48.....sing it

--Come let us CONFESS HIM

--Letter from Ethiopia.....read it

Some time ago one of our missionaries in Ethiopia opened his door in response to someone knocking. There in the darkness stood a young man and two boys, tired and muddy. Standing there was a young man whose father had died when he was very young, who was taken from his mother when a baby and who grew up in a witch doctor's home. Sometime after the age of fifteen the Holy Spirit spoke to his heart as he had been attending a Mission school and he accepted Jesus Christ as his Saviour. Shortly after that he expressed a desire to go work on a coffee plantation 26 miles away to witness to the men there. Now he was here with these two boys. They were the first fruits from the coffee plantation. They had trudged 26 muddy miles in order to confess their faith publicly in the Sunday church service -

7-Let US show our adoration for Christ by our OPEN CONFESSION of Him

How?

- Many have done so in the past
- Some here need to do so openly - TODAY!

Will you respond while we

8-Sing Stanzas 2 + 3 of #48

When?

12/26/65 + 12/10/72 - Westbrae
12/20/97 - O.K.B.C.

#46 - Thou Didst Leave Thy Throne
#52 - I Heard The Bells On Christmas Day
#48 - O Come, All Ye Faithful

"THE WORLD'S SAVIOR IS COME" Luke 2:1-20
John 1:14,18, 19a

INTRO: A.-Christmas Time:
1-Mystery and Miracle combined
2-Warms our hearts
3-Today shrouded in paganism & commercialism
4-Destroyers of Christmas
--Herod tried to kill Him
--Tinsel tries to detract from Him
--Modern forces try to press Him
--Business tries to obscure Him
--ILLUS--Japan where 3/4th of 1% of the population is Christian, yet Christmas is a BIG THING !

B.-Christmas Appeal:
1-Not in Things
2-But in a Person
3-The Lord Jesus Christ
4-Peculiar appeal is HIM

C.-Christmas Message:
1-TIME Of Jesus' Coming
2-POWER Of Jesus' Coming
3-MESSAGE Of Jesus' Coming
4-Prop.--Design is to put in proper perspective the truth of Christmas, that THE WORLD'S SAVIOR IS COME". May it be that you will be able to say at this wonderful time, that He has come into your heart !

I.-THE TIME OF JESUS' COMING:

A.-Proper Time:
1-Moderns might argue that this would be a better time
2-God says He came at the proper time
3-Gal. 4:4-"But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law."
4-God's greatest miracle------THE INCARNATION
5-Leads to the crucifixion on the Cross
6-No Easter of resurrection without the birth of Christmas

B.-Fullness Of Historic Time:
1-Stage set for His advent then as it is being set now for His return
2-World Empire--Rome (government, laws, roads, army)
3-World Language--Greek & translatable
4-World Culture--Literature
5-World Book---Bible then translated into Greek (LXX)
6-World Peace--PAX ROMANA for one of the few times in all of history

C.-Fullness Of Religious Time:

1-Widespread degeneracy & corruption
2-Luxury & licentiousness
3-Feasts and sports
4-Divorces and moral looseness
5-Religions abounding--Acts 17
--Even altars to the UNKNOWN God
--"covering all the bases"
6-The summit of religious culture had been reached. It had not obliterated sin and Greece was filthy to the soul. What men called the "GOLDEN AGE OF GREECE", God calls brass (Dan. 2:39)
7-Judaism--Only divine religion ever given
--Christianity is not a religion, but a LIFE
--Failed to be missionary in nature
--Degenerated to mere formalism
--Hypocrisy abounded
--Leaders were "whited sepulchres"
--VERDICT of Jesus: "Your house is left unto you desolate
8-Philosophy--Platonism was dreaming away
--Stoicism was hardening its arteries
--Skepticism was saying, "What is truth?"
--GIBBON says, "All the prevailing systems were by the wise men regarded as equally false, by the statesmen as equally necessary, and by the people as equally true."
9-Thus, the world was religiously overflowing.....
....but BANKRUPT !
10-"Truth forever on the scaffold
Wrong forever on the throne.
Yet that scaffold sways the future
And behind the dim unknown
Standeth God amid the shadows
Keeping watch above His own."

D.-Fullness Of Prophetic Time:

1-Gen. 3:15--Faint note of promised seed
2-Gen. 12:1-3--His nation; Israel
3-1 Kings 9:5--His throne--"Then I will establish the THRONE of thy kingdom upon Israel, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel."
4-Isa. 7:14--His conception
5-Isa. 9:6-7--His Nature
6-Micah 5:2--His birthplace
7-Zech. 9:9--His position--"Behold thy King cometh unto thee..."
8-FAINT NOTE grows into a CLARION'S resounding blare
9-Clarity emerges as the picture is gradually filled in
10-ILLUS--Imagine with me a group of men--artists who live at different times over a span of many hundreds of years. They are cooperating in painting a portrait on a huge canvas. They see no model or master blueprint. Each man in his generation approaches the canvas and adds a few brush strokes to the image. Amazingly enough they produce a fine painting.

Then their painting is stored away for 400 years. After this length of time it is unveiled and shown to be the likeness of a Man then living !

IMPOSSIBLE ? In the human realm, yes. But that is exactly what God has done in the Bible. This Book---written by God--provides for us a composite picture of the Son of God. The picture was painted by prophets living over a span of 1100 years before Jesus appeared upon the earth before Jesus appeared upon the earth.

The story of the gospel is a wonderful record of PROMISE FULFILLED. All that happened to Jesus upon the earth happened according to a divine plan. From Moses and the prophets we have received this prewritten history of Jesus Christ before He came.

II.-THE POWER OF JESUS' COMING:

A.-Paradox:

1-Apparent inadequacy of the BABE of Bethlehem
2-Became the CHRIST of Calvary; FULCRUM of the ages
3-God's method was to show
  --OMNIPOTENCE
  --Thru apparent IMPOTENCE
4-Isa. 9:6--"For unto us a child is born,
  --"unto us a son is given..."
5-An INFANT, yet the SAVIOR of the world
6-An ancient poet has written:
  "God can form a man in four ways:
  From a man and a woman, as constant custom shows;
  From neither a man or a woman, as Adam;
  From a man without a woman, as with Eve;
  From a woman without a man, as the Son of God"
7-The first Adam was supernaturally created without woman. The Last Adam, the Son of God, was supernaturally created without a man."
8-Fragile, yet imperishable

B.-Christ Is A Savior STRONG Enough To Save:

1-Because He is GOD
2-Power--over nature
  --over winds and waves
  --over disease
  --over death
  --Mt. 28:18--"All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth."
3-Sufficient power--Heb. 7:25--WhereforeHe is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them
  --CHANGED LIVES of those who believe
  --2 Cor. 5:17
4-He is truly God manifest in the flesh
5-1 Tim. 3:16

C.-Christ Is NEAR ENOUGH To Save:

1-Because He is Man
2-Son of Man==Son of the race
3-Had a human mother
4-Had a human lineage
5-Thus, He is our MEDIATOR
6-1 Tim. 2:5--"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, Himself man, Christ Jesus."
7-Tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin
8-ILLUS---Samuel M. Zwemer told of an educated young Mohammedan who came to him in Cairo and said, "I am a student in the law school sir. What must a man do when he is conscious that he can write a better copy than his master?"
Dr. Zwemer asked him to explain, and he replied: "I am conscious that I have a better character than MOHAMMED."
This is reasonable. Mohammed was not a man of high character. He was guilty of many immoralities and gross evils. Dr. Zwemer said that if this could truly be said by a disciple of CHRIST, the structure of CHRISTIANITY would fall !!
But WHO could declare that he was more moral and greater than THE MAN OF GALILLE?

D.-Christ Has The RIGHT METHOD Of Salvation:

1-Not pious advice
2-Not a set of rules
3-Not a purchase price for us to pay
4-Not a "works" purchase
5-BUT----He took our place
--Divine SUBSTITUTE for sinners
--Isa. 53:6--All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way and the LORD hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all."
--He put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself
--He dealt with sin by paying its penalty of DEATH
--Vicarious, substitutionary atonement
6-THEN, having provided salvation, He offers it as a FREE GIFT to all who will receive it
--Eph. 2:8-9--"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."
--John 1:12--"But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name."
--This not mere "GOOD ADVICE"
--This is "GOOD NEWS"
7-The reason for man's continual failure is that he does not recognize the henousness of human sin & the necessity of dealing with it
8-GOD SAW THE NECESSITY of sin being dealt with
--Sent His Son to deal with it
--Sin echoes thru the centuries
--Sin grows greater as time progresses
--BUT GOD has been working
--The SAVIOR of the world has come !

III.-THE MESSAGE OF JESUS' COMING:

A.-The Announcement:

1-Lk. 2:8-18
2-Conveyed by an angel
3-FEAR arose in them
4-Admonished not to fear
5-Tidings were of JOY
6-Tidings were intended to be to "all people"

B.-The Good News: (Luke 2:11)

1-"For unto you"--thru Jewish lineage
--Personal word----"YOU"
2-"Is born"--Virgin birth
--In tribe of Judah
--In family of David
3-"This day"--Fulfillment of prophecy
--Day of Isaiah's expectation has come
--NOW is the "fulness of time"
4-"In the city of David"--Bethlehem
--As announced to & thru Micah 5:2
5-"A SAVIOR"--Only ONE ever promised
--Only ONE ever sent
--Only ONE ever to come
--Only ONE to trust for your salvation
--Mt. 1:21--"And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call His Name JESUS: for He shall save His people from their sins."
--Acts 4:12--"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."
--Lovely title for our Lord----"SAVIOR"
--He is not only a teacher! Nor is He a reformer, although the conditions of His day and ours might have required that. He is not a philosopher, in spite of the fact that many desired and desire today to reduce His marvelous teaching to a mere philosophy of man.

In fact, He is not a religious leader, for the religious men of His day and ours will not have Him as such. Just what, then, was Jesus Christ? Our text says that He was A SAVIOR. Thus He was God's gift to sinful humanity, for they need just such a Person. In the face of Human need, only a Savior can help!

6-"Which is Christ"--="Messiah"=="Anointed One"
--Promised Redeemer of God
7-"The Lord"--Jehovah of the O.T.
--Has come into the world to save sinners
8-The sign--wrapped in swaddling clothes
--Lying in a manger instead of home or inn
9-The gloria--Heavenly host praises God
--Proclaims Christ as the only way of Peace
--Heb. 1:6--"And when He bringeth again His Firstbegotten into the world, He saith; 'And let all the angels of God worship Him'"

C.-The Response:

1-Shepherds believed--The word brought them
--by faith
--Lk. 2:8-14

2-Shepherds went to see--Lk. 2:15-16

3-Shepherds shared--Testified abroad
--Lk. 2:17-20
--Told others the good news they had been privileged to share — News too good To be Kept to themselves
--Testimony led to
** Wonder by others
** Glorifying & praising of God

I urge you to join in the proclaiming of the GOOD NEWS — Too good to Keep to ourselves

CONCLUSION:

A.-Message Recapitulation:

1-The TIME of Messiah's coming
2-The POWER Of Messiah's coming
3-The MESSAGE Of Messiah's coming

B.-Message Application:

1-ILLUS--The late Mrs. Ralph Norton of the Belgian Gospel Mission, related to the Queen of Belgium the following story of a Belgian soldier who fell in World War I. He had received a Gospel of John at the front and read of God, but because he could not see Him, he would not believe in His reality and in His omnipotence, but he longed to believe.

One night at the Yser he was on sentry duty. Alone, in the presence of danger, his thoughts turned again to God. If only he could believe! As he thought, he was aware of someone standing behind him. He knew someone was standing there, yet did not dare to turn his head to see. At last, ever so little, he did turn his head---and HE SAW HIS KING !.

Yes, it was his king standing sentry duty with him, sharing in every experience of his soldiers. For two hours behind him, motionless stood his monarch, and in that interval, as he thought and prayed, came faith---faith in God through Christ. The presence of his king, silent, yet so near, the marvel of the whole experience, had brought him faith in the presence and personality of God.

2-And that is THE MESSAGE OF CHRISTMAS !

3-God is with us----Immanuel !

4-Let us not be afraid. God stands closer to us than we think. A thousand dangers may swirl around us, the lightnings of fate may destroy everything in our vicinity, but there stands beside us the SON OF GOD

5-The World's Savior is come

6-Lk. 2:11--"For unto you is born this day in the city of David a SAVIOR, which is Christ the Lord"

7-Have you received Him as YOUR SAVIOR ? ?
.....that's what He came for !

8-What better way to celebrate His birth than to receive Him ? and then to share Him with others

12/25/66--Westbrae

"Angels, From The Realms Of Glory"
"God Rest You Merry, Gentlemen"
"There's A Song In The Air"

No Room For Him Lk. 2:7

Intro: A.-Story:

It is said that 2 women were having a happy time at a very elaborate luncheon in a downtown hotel. When asked what the occasion was for the luncheon, one said, "We are celebrating the baby's birthday." "BUT WHERE IS THE BABY?" said the inquirer?, for there was no child visible. "OH," said the mother, "YOU DIDN'T THINK I'D BRING HIM, DID YOU? WHY HE DOESN'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT IT.

How many of us celebrate the Birthday of our Savior & forget to invite Him! In the rush of Christmas giving, Christmas eating, Christmas gaiety, do we really stop to meditate upon the Christ who is the center of it all? Is it a big Christmas & a little Christ? Is it all the green tree and none of the accursed tree upon which He died?

B.-Another Story:

1-Innkeeper exclude the family from the Inn, or put them in the stable as an act of kindness?
2-Annual S.S. programs have swayed us 1 way & then annother
3-Luke does say "There was no room for them in the inn."
4-Likely there was ann innkeeper
5-Beyond that-----all is immaginary
-----therefore, let's conduct an////...

I.-IMAGINARY INVESTIGATION:

A.-Location Of The Inn:
1-Generosity street?
2-OR....Rejected ave?
3-That really is not the important question

B.-Guest Register of the Inn:
1-By 5 p.m. only 5 rooms remained
2-Not too good at Koine Gk, so takes a bit of time to decipher
3-5 rooms taken by--5--Sadoc
4--Phares
3--Andronicus
2--Gether
1--Hosah

C.-Those Guests:
1-Sadoc--thief & the innkeeper knew it
--Pangs of concern if "found out" by authorities
--Had lied once for Sadoc
--BUT, he behaved himself & paid his bill
--Was it HIS concern that Sadoc was bad?
2-Phares--Merchant trader
--Took care of himself well
--Never any trouble
--Regular & favorite guest
--Good pay & easy money

3-Andronicus--Distant relative of Herod
--Always complaining
--Innkeeper would have liked to turn him away
--BUT, after all, he was a relative of Herod
--Reward enough that Andronicus didn't black-ball him in official circles
--Endure him--for the public relations value.

4-Gether--Physician
--Came--almost miraculously--5 years before
--Innkeeper's only daughter was an invalid
--Local doctors had done her no real good
--Gether's attention had been drawn to her
--To see her these days, waiting on customers--including Gether--was mute testimony of the warm regard of the family toward Gether
--He was ALWAYS welcome

5-Hosah--Name of a family, not just a man
--Poor folks w/o the full price of the room they occupied
--Hadn't known he was so soft
--But it brought a smile of satisfaction to the Innkeeper whenever he thought of it.
--No little pleasure to remember what a good fellow he was to have let them have the room, even if they couldn't pay
--A TRULY NOBLE THING to do, he told himself.

II.-RESEMBLANCES:

A.-Real People?: others

1-Innkeeper is not even mentioned in Scr., let alone these/
2-But--in the Bible & among my acquaintances, I do find very real resemblances
--to his inn
--to his guests
3-Only ONE inn?.....Perhaps
4-But certainly ONLY ONE LIFE .....YOURS!
5-And both the inn & your life have definite capacities
* 6-THAT INN WAS FULL WITHOUT CHRIST.
7-Is your life FULL WITHOUT CHRIST????????

B.-What Is Sheltered In Your Life?

1-A Sadoc--some things that are actually bad?
2-A Phares--filled with easy things; the line of least resistance
3-An Andronicus--to gain the approval of the the public
4-A Gether--because the welfare & comfort of the body are so important
5-A Hosah--because a little occasional charity makes you "feel good."
6-Even good things can sometimes be questioned-----Good things can crowd out the best
7-The Innkeeper knows that now----------DO YOU?

8-Robbers all--bad things
--easy things
--physical things
--social things
--even good things
--because they LEAVE NO ROOM FOR HIM!

9-Granted, the innkeeper in this investigation is rather unhistorical & imaginary

10-But the Babe He turned away is a REAL PERSON.....and most historical

III.-The Excluded Christ:

A.-Excluded Lifelong:

1-No room in the Inn
2-No room in the world
3-No room in Israel
4-John 1:11-12

B.-Deliberately Excluded:

1-Innkeeper's exclusion was in ignorance--purely a matter of stupidity
2-He had none of the evidence we know so well
3-Today's exclusion is DELIBERATE.....and willful
4-The innkeeper could not include both the other guests and also the mother of the unborn Jesus
5-'Tis so to this very hour
6-We entertain--business
--pleasure
--habits
--indulgences
--desires
--and many other sundry guests
--while CHRIST CAN GO somewhere else
7-Businessmen who say "Religion & Business don't mix"; conflict between cash and Christ
8-Nurses who must not mention Christ to patients
9-Clerks who must not witness to customers
10-Laborers who may take a "coffee break", but not time to testify for Christ
11-How many mouths are muzzled because our deliberate choice is CASH instead of CHRIST?

C.-From Christmas Christ is Excluded:

1-Necessity of the rise of the slogan--"Let's put Christ back in Christmas"
2-Not long ago a shocked Chicago girl protested, "Well, they are even dragging religion into Christmas these days."
3-Perhaps her stupidity can be forgiven
4-But, whose fault is it that she is so ignorant?
5-Gifts instead of the GIFT of God
6-Profiteers at Christmas--Brewers & Distillers
--Trading on the birth of Him who came to save & free men, they seek to enslave men

--61% of their annual budget for liquor advertisements between Thanksgiving & Christmas

D.-Excluded From **Learning**:
1-Room for all kinds of far-fetched philosophies
2-Room for evolution, humanism & Bible criticism
3-But, no room for Christ-glorifying scholarship
4-But,no room for God
5-But, no room for Bible reading in the classrooms
6-But, no room for prayers at school
7-But, no room for hymns in Christmas programs.

E.-Excluded From **Religion** Too:
1-Room for "inter-faith festivals"
2-Room for hollow-hearted ceremonial displays
3-BUT NO ROOM **FOR CHRIST**
4-Popes are buried with the pomp & pageantry of Kings, tho Christ had no where to lay His head & was buried in a borrowed tomb
5-The Christ of the cradle & Cross has been completely crowded out by these awful contradictions
6-BUT..--let us beware too
--easy to be swept along with the current of the day
--Lord of Glory crowded outside a Laodicean Church
--There He stands.....OUTSIDE...at the door
--Rev. 3:20
--There He lingers...knocking....saying----
--"If any man..."-----INDIVIDUAL matter isn't it
--What do you say?
--He is still a real Person & He's saying that to YOU

--HAVE **YOU** ROOM FOR **HIM**?

7- Mrs. Mack did ——— before she went "HOME"

Hymn #42 — Stanzas 3+4
Westbrae — 12/22/68

7-Joy to ALL people

8-Joy in Christ.....To YOU

Westbrae 12/19/65
12/24/69

Hymns: Hark, The Herald Angels Sing 47
God Rest You Merry Gentlemen 41
O Little Town Of Bethlehem 42

"JOY TO ALL PEOPLE" – "SURPRISED BY JOY!" Luke 2:1-20

INTRO: A.-Illustration:

1-In the diary of Anne Frank, the little Jewish girl whose family was hunted down by the Nazis in World War II, it was written, "TIMES WILL CHANGE...AND THESE PITILESS DAYS WILL COME TO AN END AND THE WORLD WILL KNOW AGAIN ORDER, TRUST AND PEACE."

2-That better world has been, and is, a long time in coming

3-The ultimate promise of it is bound up with JESUS, Who is more enduring than the Caesars, and with the Word of God, which says...

4-Luke 2:1-7

5-Let's look at--The TIME Of The Birth
--The PLACE Of The Birth
--The MANNER Of The Birth

B.-The Time Of The Birth:

1-"In those days...a decree from Caesar Augustus"
--First Roman Emperor over Roman EMPIRE
--Following the demise of the Roman Republic
(Real Name) → --Caius Octavius; great-nephew of Julius Caesar
--A singularly able man; a singularly astute man; who gained supreme power in Rome

2-At the time of this history the doors of the Temple of Janus in Rome were closed, and had been for more than a decade. The closed doors of the Temple of Janus meant that there was NO WAR

3-The whole world had been bludgeoned into submission

4-A despot was on the throne. No one dared let out a "peep". It was the darkest hour the world had ever known.

The one moment in human history when world power was vested in ONE MAN

5-Caesar Augustus, at that psychic moment, issued his decree that all the world should be taxed, enrolled & a census taken. That edict of Caesar Augustus rippled across the world, touching everyone.....
.....touching EVEN MARY AND JOSEPH of Nazareth

C.-The Place Of The Birth:

1-As to their earthly condition, these two were entirely insignificant, yet they were touched by Caesar's decree

2-Joseph must "bend the neck", even though royal blood coursed through his veins

3-His home and carpentry business were in Nazareth

4-BUT he must go--To Bethlehem
--The family home city for descendents of the tribe of Judah
--Cannot go by "proxy"
--Must go personally...with his family

5-Under the demands of the Emperor

6-Under the superintendance of God

7-Prophesied 650 years before---Micah 5:2-4 READ

D.-The Manner Of The Birth:
1-Mary's womb has been the Tabernacle of the Son of God
2-No Room--in the Inn (Caravansary)
--in the animal shelter
--So probably the birth took place in a CAVE
3-Babe born--In a stall of cattle
--Unattended by doctor, family, or midwife
--And wrapped in swaddling clothes of narrow cloth
4-With these circumstances--in TIME
--in PLACE
--and in MANNER, there came from heaven an Announcement of JOY TO ALL PEOPLE
5-Let's look more closely at that announcement recorded in Luke 2:8-20, and see-----First....

I.-THE RECIPIENTS OF THE ANNOUNCEMENT (2:8):

A.-Spiritual Appropriateness:
1-To Shepherds--simple men
--rustic men
--trusting men
--humble men — Lk. 2:8

Perhaps they — like Simeon + Anna — were looking for the "CONSOLATION OF ISRAEL"

2-Not to Scribes
Priests
Rulers
Pharisees,
BUT TO SHEPHERDS

PECULIAR that the sheep for TEMPLE SACRIFICE were kept + raised in Bethlehem

Jas. 2:5--"...Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love Him?"
To such God sent this "BIRTH ANNOUNCEMENT"
3-The want of money or position debars no one from spiritual privileges--To be godless & covetous is disgraceful
--But it is no disgrace to be poor
--Wealth ruins far more souls than poverty
4-Spiritually appropriate that to shepherds the angel came to say...
5-Luke 2:10-11

LIKELY between March + November when weather is mild. In winter the flocks were in their folds.

B.-Seasonal Setting:
1-Date not known as to time of year — Dec. 25 not suggested 'til 4th Cent.

Unknown to any one today on earth!

2-Almost every month has been suggested by 1 scholar or another
3-"By night"--The whole world was lost in the darkness of sin
--Into that "night"---The light of the World is JESUS !
4-"In the field, keeping watch"--in their proper place
--doing their proper duties
--going about their HUM-DRUM ways....and then...

II.-THE RECORD OF THE ANNOUNCEMENT (2:9-14):

A.-Its Character (2:9-10):
1-Angel delivered
2-Glory shrouded
3-Fear accompanied

"Sore afraid" — GOODSPEED = "terribly frightened"

4-Emotions mixed----Fear
--Joy
5-Good tidings of great joy--To Mary
--To Messengers (the shepherds)
--To Men of the city
--And.....To ME
6-The character of the announcement is that it was "GOOD NEWS"

B.-Its Scope (2:10 d):
1-Salvation had been conceived of as "of the Jews"
2-Jews considered God's grace limited to them
3-Good news--"Tidings of great joy which shall be to all people"
--Whole Gentile world now included
--This was, indeed, "GOOD TIDINGS"
--Notice: "I bring you tidings of great joy"
--NOT....."us", for angels are excluded
--But ALL PEOPLE are included
4-The scope of the announcement is universal — Praise the Lord

C.-Its Subject (2:11):
1-Many details given--"Unto you"-----Mankind addressed; simple folk
--"Is born"------Humanity shown in a human birth
--"This day"-----In the fulness of God's time
--"In the city of David"--Exact place detailed
--Kingly lineage intimated
--"A Saviour"----Salvation is now come !
--"Which is Christ"--Messiahship declared
--"The Lord"-----Deity asserted
2-Wonderful fulfillment of many prophecies
3-Jesus Christ the Messiah-Saviour was born
4-JOSEPH PARKER--"The world did not want an advisor. The world had advised itself almost into hell. The world did not ask for a speculator. Everything that man could do had been done, and man sat in the darkness of their own wisdom. The world did not want a reformer, a man who could change his outward and transcient relations, an engineer that would continually devote his time (for appropriate remuneration) to the readjustment of the wheels and the pulleys and the various mechanical forces of society. The world wanted a Savior. 'SAVIOR' is a pathetic name. It is not an official title; it is not an image you could robe in scarlet, and bow down before on account of its majesty and haughtiness; 'SAVIOR' is an angel with tears in his eyes; arms mighty as the lightnings of God, but a heart all tenderness. 'SAVIOR' is a complex word. It has in it all human nature, all divine nature, all the past of history, all the possibility of prophecy, all the mystery of apocalypse; the tenderness of outcrying the love of women, the majesty humbling the haughtiness of kings."
5-So, the subject of the announcement was that, at long last, the world had the heaven-sent SAVIOR of men.

D.-Its Effect (2:12-14):

1-In sign to confirm--2:12 ← Babe, Swaddling clothes, A Manger

2-In Chorus to praise--2:13

3-In cause for hope----2:14

--Heaven's choir came down to sing when Heaven's King came down to save.

Heaven's choir came down to sing when heaven's King came down to save.

4-"Glory to God"--That's the central theme of all divine purpose

--Eph. 1:6, 12, 14

5-"And on earth peace, good will toward men"

--While He was on earth for 33 years there was "PEACE ON EARTH." There is no record of any war in that time anywhere on earth

--Another translation--"And on earth, peace among men of His good pleasure" (G.C.Morgan)

--Many men are talking about peace, & trying to produce it on the basis of this verse and their misunderstanding from it

--There is no peace for the earth except thru the blood of the Saviour's cross Col. 1:20

--There is no peace for the earth except among men in whom God is well-pleased

--Remember--Mt. 3:17--"And lo a voice from heaven, saying, 'This is my beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased'"

--Here--"Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace among men in whom He is well-pleased"

--MARK WELL THE CONNECTION

--Peace for men on earth is as a result of the manifestation of God from the highest

--------Though Christ a thousand times
In Bethlehem be born,
If He's not born in thee,
Thy soul is still forlorn.

Poem

--For such-------there is PEACE ON EARTH

6-Thus the effect of the announcement of the Savior's birth is to tell of peace.

III.-THE RESPONSE TO THE ANNOUNCEMENT (2:15-20):

A.-Faith, Expressed In Obedience (2:15):

1-2:15

2-Discussion ensued

3-Concensus reached

4-No word of the flock--No word of any shepherd staying

--May have left a "skeleton crew"

--May have entrusted them to the Good Shepherd — We do not Know

5-"Let us now go even unto Bethlehem"

--Perhaps on a hill just outside the city

--More likely a longer journey — 2 miles

6-Revelation from the Lord couldn't be denied

--Demanded attention

--Clamored for action

--Sign had to be seen !

B.-Faith, Confirmed In Experience (2:16):

1-2:16
2-No wasted time
3-Facts agreed with heavenly announcement
4-Sign was fulfilled as predicted
5-"Babe" == "New-born child"
6-Always worthy of hast to taste & test the Word of God
7-Remember--"The heavenly opportunities come to us in visitations that have no conspicuous labels."
8-They'd gone about their humdrum ways preoccupied with selves and sheep.....and then.....
the Song of the SAVIOR / EVANGEL / 4th of Luke's Songs
9-Their faith was confirmed in experience
10-BISHOP HOOPER wrote to imprisoned believers to read this passage, and said: "They did not reason nor debate with themselves who should keep the wolf from the sheep in the meantime, but did as they were commanded, and commited their sheep to Him Whose pleasure they obeyed.

"So let us do, now we be called; let us commit all other things unto him that called us. He will take heed that all things shall be well. He will help the husband; he will comfort the wife. He will guide the servants; he will keep the house; he will preserve the goods; yea, rather than it should be undone, he will wash the dishes, and rock the cradle. Cast, therefore, all your care upon God." (Hooper's Works. Parker Edit. Vol. II-617)

11-If you COME to JESUS as these Shepherds did — You too will FIND as they did.

C.-Faith, Confessed In Testimony (2:17, 18, 20):

1-Made known--2:17-18
2-Reminds of Acts 4:20--"For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."
3-Evangelists of the good news they had been privileged to share---Shepherds were the FIRST HEARERS of the Gospel
--Shepherds were the FIRST BELIEVERS of the Gospel
--Shepherds were the FIRST PREACHERS of the Gospel
4-See the results--2:20
--The reflection of God's light in the lives of "little people"
--Returned to their common tasks
--But their common life could never be COMMON again
5-RYLE--"May our spirit be like theirs ! May we ever believe implicitly, act promptly, and wait for nothing, when the path of duty is clear. So doing, we shall have a reward like that of the shepherds. The journey that is begun in FAITH, will generally end in PRAISE."

CONCLUSION:

A.-A Resume:

1-Shepherds RECEIVED the "good tidings"
2-Shepherds REJOICED at the sight of the Savior
3-Shepherds RECOUNTED the story to others
4-Shepherds RETURNED to their flocks
5-Their common life could never again be COMMON to them. God had met them as humble men at their labors, and had given them JOY to all people.

B.-A Reminder: (Five Things To Gain From This)

1-TO LOOK into the cradle
- --Virgin's child
- --Israel's Messiah-King
- --World's Savior
- --God's own dear Son
- --It conceals His power and majesty
- --It reveals His grace and love
- --For "the manger of Bethlehem cradled a King"

2-TO LISTEN to the message
- --The Gospel summarized
- --A Savior...is born...unto you...this day...for all people
- --Listen------AND BELIEVE it in your heart

3-TO LEARN the Angel's hymn--"that glorious song of old"
- --Its keynote is JOY
  - ** To Mary
  - ** To Shepherds
  - ** To Bethlehemites
  - ** To Me
  - ** To you ????

4-TO LOVE the Savior--That's what He came for
- --Not just to be born
- --Not just to die for your sins
- --BUT-----To be the object of our affections
- --"My Jesus, I love Thee; I know Thou art mine"
- --St. AUGUSTINE wrote in "Confessions" "Thou hast made us for Thyself, and our hearts are restless until they rest in Thee."
- --POEM:

"What can I give Him,
Poor as I am?
If I were a shepherd
I would bring a lamb;
If I were a wise man
I would do my part;
Yet what can I give Him?
Give Him my heart !" — AMEN!

5-TO BE LIKE the Shepherds
- --Make Him known
- --"Til the whole world knows !"
- --"Til earth's remotest region has learned Messiah's Name"
- --Who have you told? — Who can you tell this week?

C.-A Repetition:

1-2:10
2-Tidings of great joy TO YOU????
3-2:18
4-How do you "WONDER":
- --In unbelief.....OR
- --In reverent awe ?

5-Make sure of your decision
6-Then you'll join those shepherds of old with a HIGH MOMENT of your life that need never come to an end

CHRISTMAS

Dan. 2:11 Chaldeans answered "... it is a rare thing that the King requireth, & there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with men.

Ex. 25:8 God said to Moses: "... let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them."

John 1:14 "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."

John 1:18 "No man hath seen God (the Father) at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him."

I.- THE PERSON IN ETERNITY PAST — Jn. 1:1-5

II.- THE PREPARATION IN TIME:

A.- The Genealogy of Joseph (LEGAL father) Mt. 1:1-17
B.- The Genealogy of Mary (PHYSICAL mother) LK. 3:23-38
C.- The Preparation of the Forerunner LK. 1:5-25
D.- The Revelation to Mary — LK. 1:26-38
E.- The Confirmations to Mary
  1- Elizabeth + her babe — LK. 1:39-45
  2- Mary's praise — LK. 1:46-55
  3- Zacharias's willing mess LK. 1:56
F.- The Reassurance of Joseph — Matt. 1:18-25

III.- THE CULMINATION IN TIME:

A.- The Magi's Journey — Matt 2:1-12
B.- The Emperor's Decree — Luke 2:1-5
C.- The Virgin's Delivery — Luke 2:6-7
D.- The Angel's Announcement — Luke 2: 8-14

E.- The Shepherd's Adoration — Luke 2:15-20

F.- The Public Presentations

1- For Circumcision — Luke 2:21

2- For Mary's Purification — Luke 2:22-24

G.- The Two Witnesses

1- Simeon — Luke 2:25-35

2- Anna — Luke 2:36-38

H.- The Flight Into Egypt — Matt. 2:13-15

I.- The Slaughter of the Innocents — Matt. 2:16-18

IV.- THE EXPLANATION:

A.- Gal. 4:4-5

B.- God has Provided HIS SON
OUR SAVIOR

POEM

C.- Many Have Responded

D.- Have YOU?

12/22/85

OKBC - 12/22/85

"LESSONS FROM THE TEMPTATION" Luke 4:1-13
or
"TEMPTED OF THE DEVIL"

(1)

INTRO:

A.-Many Great Biblical Words:

1-Sin
2-Salvation
3-Justification
4-Sanctification
5-Will of God
6-Prayer
7-Temptation
8-Victory, etc.

B.-One Great Biblical Word Now--TEMPTATION:

1-Originates with Satan
2-Experienced--Garden of Eden
--Lives of all people
--God had one Son free from SIN, but none free from TEMPTATION
--1 Pet. 4:12--"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."

No life free from testing →

3-Luther said it took 3 things to make a real Minister of the Gospel-The Word
-Prayer
-Temptation

4-John Hunter--"The devil would have you think that if you are tempted you have already succumbed and slipped. Don't let Satan get away with that one. Sin only develops when we give way to the temptation or enticement, the solicitation to do evil."

5-Temptation of Christ--Recorded in all 3 Synoptics
--Mt. 4; Mk. 1; Lk. 4
--CLASSIC CASE
--Truths here to help us live our lives in victory

6-QUESTION: Could Jesus have fallen into sin when he was tempted in the wilderness?

ANSWER: This is one of the very important areas of Bible doctrine. Too often it has been misunderstood. The basic answer is "NO". When an engineer puts up a great bridge he must be absolutely sure that it will stand a number of tests. To prove its ability he may well have great weights put on the structure--more than it will ever be called upon to carry----and he KNOWS IT WILL STAND, because it was designed that way! God the Father knew that Christ would not fall. It was necessary for the Savior to go thru the human experiences of being tested & tempted by Satan. If Christ ever could have sinned, then He could now sin---and what kind of a Savior would that make Him? THANK GOD, as the perfect God-man Jesus Christ could never have fallen.

UNCHANGING CHARACTER!

C.-Two Messages On Temptation:

1-This one--Luke 4--"LESSONS FROM THE TEMPTATION"
I.-Targets of Temptation
II.-Timing of Temptation
III.-Tactics of Temptation
IV.-Triumph over Temptation

2-Next message--"THE ESCAPE HATCH VERSE" --1 Cor. 10:13 (2)

3-Prop:--Expect temptation to come
--We need to learn our resources for deliverance, so we
--are aware that God provides either victory or escape
--through His Word !!

I.-TARGETS OF TEMPTATION:

A.-The Savior:

1-His is the case before us now — ADAM tempted in a garden; CHRIST tempted in a wilderness
2-Luke 4:1-2
3-Take COMFORT------Even He endured temptations
4-None are exempt
5-Not just the exceedingly sinful are tempted
6-ALL are vulnerable, temptable
7-Sin is not in being tempted-----but in YIELDING!
8-Satan was "after" the Lord so he could wreck the plan of salvation at its fountainhead — CONTINUOUS TEMPTATION
9-"...that such a transaction at the beginning of Christ's Messianic ministry is not only credible, but almost a necessity" L. + T. of Jesus, Edersheim, P. 295, I.

B.-The Saints:

1-WE are not in the text here
2-But we are all subject to temptations, as we know
3-I Cor. 10:13--"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."
--You're not unique
--You're not alone
--You're not sufficient in & of yourself
4-Locusts & bugs are interested in GARDENS, not DESERTS
--So also with the devil
--He really works on those whose lives count for God
--Tell something about your spiritual life by the intensity & frequency of enemy attacks of temptation
--ILLUS--L. S. Chafer at 83 years used to say: "I am tempted now in dozens of ways that I was never attacked in my earlier years."
--I found that difficult to imagine. He was beyond grasping after power, prestige, sex or anything else, so far as I could observe.
--Instead of becoming PERFECT, so as not to be subject to temptation, the more he grew in grace, the more he recognized sin and his need to stay close to the Lord as he grew older.
5-NO TEMPTATIONS indicate you are a pushover who has no power for God

C.-The Sinners:

1-Very few seem to be "CONSCIOUS" of temptation
2-They just go thru life "doing what comes naturally"
3-EXCEPTION seen in the cases of those reared under good christian teaching and example — they experience Tug-of-war in their consciences
4-Satan doesn't "work on" those he already has!

II.-TIMING OF TEMPTATION:

A.-The Tempter:

1-His **names**--Mt. & Lk.--"the **devil**"==The Accuser
--Mark--"**Satan**"==The Adversary

2-His **history**--**Created perfect** as the Covering Cherub
--**Fell** into sin in heaven thru pride and self-will
--**Led** many angels into **rebellion**
--**Tempted** Eve and Adam
--Thousands of **years of experience**
--**Knows all** the successful enticements

3-His "**wiles**"
--**Eph. 6:11**--"Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devi
--**2 Cor. 2:11**--"Lest Satan should get an advantage o us: for we are not ignorant of his devices."
--**Adaptable** to varying circumstances
--See these under **TACTICS** below
--**Aided** by **myriads** of organized demons (Eph. 6:12)

G.C. Morgan: "The emphasis here is on the fact that in the wilderness experience Jesus came face to face with the prince of the power of the air, the god of this world, w/ Lucifer, son of the morning, fallen from his high estate of the first rank of heaven + now leader of the hosts of darkness." Crises, P.157

B.-The Temptations:

CONTINUOUS TEMPTATION

1-Can come ANYTIME, but especially at **3 seasons**:

2-After **spiritual victories**:
--Mountain-top experience
--"**Valley-time**" inevitably follows
NB. * --ILLUS--Baptism of Jesus in Lk. 3:21-22; 4:1
--"**THEN**" of Matt 4:1 indicates that after the experienc of Jesus' baptism, He was subjected to temptation
--When we are counting for God in our lives, Satan will attack to break down our effectiveness

3-When **beginning** a **spiritual endeavors**:
--Satan tries to "**nip in the bud**" those activities wh which will eventually prove fruitful
* --ILLUS--Acts 4:1-21
--So it is here in the beginning of our Lord's public ministry also — Head it off before it got going

4-When **physically exhausted**: 19
--**TIRED** from work for God (Elijah in 1 Kings 18
--**FOOD** missing for 40 days (Moses on Mt. Sinai)
--**SLEEP** removed because of burden for people
--Need to keep a "**balance**" so we don't come apart at the seams

5-At such times the **tempter comes**------AND **STAYS**!!

6-**Luke 4:2**

III.-THE TACTICS OF TEMPTATION:

A.-Preliminary Facts:

1-Satan doesn't **stand idly by** while his domain is taken from him

2-Satan doesn't **remain unmoved** when his slaves are emancip-ated

3-Areas of attack:
--**1 John 2:16**--"For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world."
* -Flesh;;;;;BODY
* -Eyes;;;;;;;;;;;;;;SOUL
* **Pride**;;;;;SPIRIT
--Same areas with Eve &

B.-Attack #1--PHYSICAL APPETITE--Satisfying of the body's need:

(4)

1-This attack--Comes after 40 days without food
--Directed against the POWER OF GOD to sustain
--CONSTANT temptation thru the 40 days (Lk. 4:2)
--Now it culminates in 3 areas

2-Temptation:
--To turn stones into bread (Lk. 4:3) BODY AREA
--Satisfy a lawful need in an unlawful way
--Would mean Jesus would not operate thru the power of the Spirit, but thru His deity
--Like Esau, selling his birthright for a mess of pottage
--REAL QUESTION HERE::::: "Is God sufficient?"
--Abraham failed this test (Gen. 12:10-20) ILLUS Went down to Egypt

3-No parlaying with Satan; No tete-a-tete !!

4-Victory--Over a temptation related to the body
--HOW ??
--"It is written..." Lk. 4:4 Deut. 8:1-3
--Recourse to the WORD OF GOD
--Flesh temptation can be "whipped" in this way
--Utter dependence shown • On God • On God's WORD • On Spirit's POWER. SUBMISSION + OBEDIENCE

C.--Attack # 2--MATERIAL ADVANCEMENT--Satisfying of the power desire:

1-Appeal to the SOUL to short-circuit the PLAN OF THE FATHER
--Luke 4:5-7
--By-pass the cross
--Gain earth's power and dominion without death
--Attempt to derail redemption
--Experience SUCCESS without going by way of the CROSS
--Tries to imply you can be successful without cost
--Don't be fooled !!
--Matt. 6:33 is still true

2-Kingdoms of the world--Shown as in Satan's control !
--Called "god of the world" (2 Cor. 4:4)
--They are his by conquest from Adam
--Satan's desire above all is to be WORSHIPPED !!
--Lk. 4:7 Satan wants "MY KINGDOM" to come, not God's
--Many have bartered their souls for world-oriented success

J.D. Pentecost - "To receive worship has been Satan's chief ambition ever since, being motivated by pride, he attempted to dethrone God, usurp God's authority & receive the worship, the honor & the glory that belongs to God Himself" The Words + Works of J.C., P. 105

Victory over soulish needs

3-Jesus' dependence--Upon the written Word, not people — They will fail you
--Luke 4:8 Deut. 6:13
--Looks to the God of glory, not a susurper
--Quotes God's Word again
--OBEDIENCE to the plan of God delivers one from the power desire that arises from SOUL-temptation
--Sees Satan as seeking to keep Him from doing the Father's perfect will - REALITY of Satan.

To worship Satan would have inherently included the obligation to serve him also, for to pay homage recognizes the obligation.

D.-Attack # 3--PUBLIC ACCLAIM--Satisfying of pride:

1-Lk. 4:9-11

2-Attack is now against GOD'S WORD — spiritual appeal in the realm of PRIDE
--Used twice by Jesus to defeat Satan
--Now quoted PARTIALLY by Satan
--Test to see whether Jesus has confidence in that infallible revelation.

3-**Enticement**--"cast thyself down"
--DO A **MIRACLE** in your own power, and thus gain the approval of the crowd
--Solicitation to the spectacular
--Gain the **public's acclaim** at any cost
* **SACRIFICE standards** for acceptability
** **Hear that cry** everywhere we go today
** **SOCIAL DRINKING**--So as to "get in" with the crowd. Water down your testimony a bit. Who respects compromisers?? **NO ONE !!**---Especially those you are seeking to win to Christ
** **HIPPIE LOOK** is being fostered today in order to reach the "unwashed generation"
** **PROSTITUTE PRACTICE** would be just as defensible in order to "reach" prostitutes with the gospel.
--This is a **TACTIC** OF THE DEVIL !!

Who respects COMPROMISERS? ?? No one!

BE DIFFERENT for Jesus!

4-**Refuge** of Christ--Luke 4:12
--Jesus again returns to GOD'S WORD - DEUT. 6:16
--The **WHOLE Word**, not just a partial quotation from it — Literal, True, Powerful
* -See Scofield Margin note "m"
--Nothing more nor less than the truth of God will put Satan to route.
VICTORY gained apart from a physical demonstration

Whole confidence in God as revealed in the WORD

5-Variety of **Satanic guises**--Serpent in Eden
--Angel of light
--Roaring lion
--Accuser of brethren

6-Devil **quotes Scripture**
--Always the **wrong interpretation** of it
--Always **out of context**
--Always with a **perverted meaning**
* -**DON'T TRUST** a Scripture quotation without **critical evaluation** !!
** 1 John 4:1--"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."
** 1 Thess. 5:21--"Prove all things; hold fast that which is good."
--Satan seeks to use Scripture to satisfy **his own ends**
--REMEMBER ** So do some of the people who come knocking at your front door & quoting Scripture also

7-Refuge for us today also found in GOD'S WORD

E.-Points To Notice:
1-Pattern is discernable--Attraction to sin is presented generally to all people
--Presented TO ME as a test & as a solicitation to evil
--**Victory** or **defeat** follows
2-The **"IFS"** of Satan--He **cast doubt** in Eden
--Still uses that tool

--"IF"=="SINCE" in Greek construction
--Shows Satan knows the facts, but still tries to TWIST the truth
--Seeks to instill doubt

BUT Jesus does more than not succumb; He CONQUERS! 6

3-Momentary respite--Luke 4:13
--NASB=="until an opportune time"
--Retreats now...
--But he'll be back!
--Knows when and where to hit our weaknesses
--One victory doesn't make us invulnerable
--Expect another attack
--Eph. 6:10-11

4-Results of Christ's temptation as they effect us as believers:
--Heb. 2:18
--Heb. 4:15-16 "He has been tempted in every way, just as we are"
--He met every temptation which ever faced man + had victory. On the basis of this, we can say)
--HOW DID HE DO IT ??
--Same way that's open to us.....Let's look at it...

IV.-TRIUMPH OVER TEMPTATION:

A.-By The Word: FIRST

1-This point is clear (Lk. 4:4, 8, 12)
2-WORD enlightens us
3-Agent God uses to instruct as to RIGHT and to WRONG
4-2 Tim. 3:16-17
5-Resource here for every occasion of life !
--Births
--Deaths
--Joys
--Sorrows
--Problems
--Blessings
--Testings
--Accidents

2 Cor. 12:9--"And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for My My strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me."

6-PROMISES OF GOD in your HAND and in your HEART
--Channel of victory
--Triumph thru obedience to known truth
--Ps. 119:9, 11 OTHERWISE .... DEFEAT!
7-We CAN and SHOULD enjoy victory thru the truth
8-ILLUS---A story is told of a Junior age boy who was brought to a saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ thru that wonderful verse, Jn. 5:24--"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My word, and believeth on Him that sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."

However, when the lad arrived home and was sitting on the davenport by himself, the Devil began to disturb him, & he tried to make the boy think that Jesus had not really saved him at all. At length the struggle in his heart became so fierce it seemed as though the Adversary of his soul was actually under the couch talking to him.

For a while he did not know how to answer Satan and his taunting charges; but finally the Holy Spirit reminded him of James 4:7 about resisting the Devil. Opening his Pocket Testa-

ment, he placed his finger on John 5:24 and then reaching his arm under the davenport, he said aloud:

"THERE YOU ARE, SATAN, READ IT FOR YOURSELF"

At that moment the victory was won, and assurance of salvation was gained, and the evil one "departed from him". Satan laughs at our powers, mocks our wisdom, but TREMBLES at God's Word.!

B.-By The Spirit: — SECOND

1-Luke 4:1

2-POWER for holy living + serving

3-Eph. 5:18 is a command

4-Seen only in Luke's gospel & the Acts, for Luke majors on the POWER of God

5-Not in John because John's theme is LIFE

6-Jesus lived and ministered in the power of the Holy Sp.
- -Luke 1:35
- -Luke 4:1, 14
- -Luke 4:32, 36
- -WHY ??
- -John 3:34b

7-Be assured, no man can ever successfully face temptation alone and in his own strength !!! Essential to be a SPIRITUAL CHRISTIAN

By Turning

C.-Tests Into Triumphs: — THIRD

1-Satan seeks to entice believers to do evil

2-God would turn STUMBLING stones into STEPPING stones
- -James 1:2-4, 12
- -1 Pet. 1:6-7

3-NO SIN in being tempted----only in yielding to it

4-Can't live today's experience on yesterday's leftovers

5-KEEP IT FRESH--From the Word
--Depending upon the Holy Spirit
- New every morning

6-AND....There's an "extra bonus"
- --Mt. 4:11
- --The angels ministered to Jesus
- --So also to Elijah
- --1 Kings 19:5-8
- --They will TO YOU also

7-Even tho there are more attacks to come.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulat
1-Targets--
2-Timing---
3-Tactics--
4-Triumphs-

Morgan well summarizes:

"In conclusion, the significance of the temptation may be seen by placing the whole of the facts in contrast with the account of the temptation of Adam. The devil challenged the first man. The second Man challenged the devil. The devil ruined the first Adam. The last Adam spoiled the devil. The first Adam involved the race in his defeat. The last Adam included the race in His victory. The first Adam stood as the head of the race and falling, dragged the race down with him. The last Adam stood as the Head of the new race, and being victorious, lifted that race with Him." Crises, P. 160

Edersheim: "...we draw this happy inference: in whatever Jesus L.T.T. of Jesus

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

B. – Realization In Life:

1 – Four ways we can feed on God's Word

- HEARING —— Rom. 10:17
- READING —— 1 Tim. 4:13
- STUDYING —— 2 Tim 2:15
- MEMORIZING — Ps. 119:11

2 – Most important – you must apply the Word to

YOUR OWN life.

3 – If you are PRAYED UP ...
If you are READ UP ...
then

You can STAND UP against the devil and all his temptation

4 – PROP restated:
We need to learn our resources for deliverance so we are aware that God provides either victory or escape through His word.

5 – Indeed, the purpose of the temptation of Jesus Christ was to demonstrate His sinlessness + thus prove His moral right to be SAVIOR – SOVEREIGN.

CAPTURING THE GLORY

Luke 9:27-36
Read 9:18-36

INTRO: A.-The Big Question:

1-Whom do THE PEOPLE say that I am? 9:18
- --John the Baptist
- --Elias (Elijah)
- --One of the old prophets resurrected

2-Whom do YOU say that I am?
- --Personalized question
- --Peter is spokesman for all
- --"The Christ of God" — 9:20
- --Hebrew meaning--"The MESSIAH of God"
- --Response--Mt. 16:17--"...Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."

I.-THE TRANSFIGURATION:

A.-Introductory Details:

1-Promised that they'd see Christ in glory--9:26-27

2-Then 8 days of silence--9:28
- --no record of travels during those 8 days
- --no record of discourses during those 8 days
- --just silence that matured the disciples questions of how to reconcile 9:22 and 9:27

3-Christ goes up to a mountain to pray

4-Christ takes Peter, James and John along

5-Goes up into solitude to have communion with God in the loneliness of the mountain
- --not to admire nature
- --but to worship
- --worship is man's highest function

B.-Christ's Appearance:

1-9:29

2-Luke says "his countenance was altered"

3-Mt. & Mk. say: "He was transfigured"

4-Greek word is "Metamorphosed"=="a complete change"

5-Means a complete change of FORM and APPEARANCE

6-ILLUS--As when a chrysallis becomes a butterfly, that is a metamorphosis. The same essential life was in the chrysallis, but in the butterfly the form and appearance are changed.

7-"Raiment was white & glistening" means it was flashing with splendor.

C.-Christ's Companions:

1-Two men:
- --MOSES**The great Lawgiver
  - **The representative of those who've died
- --ELIJAH**The great reforming Prophet
  - **The representative of those who go to heaven without dying

2-Notice----They are ALIVE

3-Reminds of Mt. 22:32--"I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living."
4-They appeared in glory--a glorified state
5-They spoke
6-They had a conscious existence

D.-Their Conversation:
1-9:31
2-"They spake of His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem."
3-Confirmation of Christ's words in 9:22
4-Margin says "departure"--also a good rendering
5-Indicates His "going away" from Jerusalem was not far in the future now & His sacrifice was soon to be accomplished at Jerusalem--the center of Jewish life
6-Christ's death is the culmination of many O.T. promises

E.-Their Observers:
1-Peter, James & John have been in a "heavy sleep"
2-Now they are fully awake
3-They see Moses, Elijah and Jesus
4-Hear something of the conversation, too.

II.-PETER'S PROPOSAL:

A.-Reaction Of Peter:
1-Saw departure of Moses & Elijah
2-Said: "Master, it is good for us to be here..."
3-Emphasis is on the "THERE" in the Greek
4-Forgot the truth of John 4:20-24
5-Proposed.....

B.-Proposal Of Peter:
1-"...and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, & one for Moses, and one for Elias."
2-Attempt to capture this moment sublime
--permanently in tabernacles
--perennially for others to share
--particularly because of the persons involved
--because of rarity of such an experience
3-Three tabernacles
--indicates 1 for each; Moses, Elijah and Christ
--Indicates equality of each in Peter's sight
--Not allowable for the Glory of God to be shared by any others
--Isa. 42:8
4-No suggestion of ONE tabernacle; Pre-eminence of Christ was not seen
5-Men try to PRESERVE moments of greatness
--photos
--portraits — Tapes — Video tapes
--books
--statues--ILLUS--Gen. Palmer's statue in Colo. Spgs.
--all of these are human efforts to attempt to "capture the glory" and are destined to failure.

C.-Editorial Comment:

1-Last phrase of 9:33

2-Shows Luke is editorializing that peter didn't understand what he'd seen or what he'd proposed

3-How like Peter----well meaning, but blundering!

III.-GOD'S [illegible]

A.-[illegible]

1

2

3

Luke 9:62

"GO FORWARD"

Many have been the fascinating journals of missionary statesmen who have carried the Gospel to the far reaches of the world. One such comes from the land of Tibet, revealing the intrepid determination of one of God's ambassadors. The devil tried to tempt him with discouragement for a very heavy snow had covered the high plateau. Icy winds cuttingly moaned across the desolate island. There the missionary sat in his tent, wondering whether he should go on to an unreached area of Tibet. He knew if he gave up now there would be many of the native people who would never hear the Gospel. So continuing in prayer, he wrote in his diary, "While I thought of turning back, deep snows, hunger, suffering, yet God said, 'Forward.'" Then, months later, after exhausting climbs, freezing nights, and excruciating pain, he could say, "Mission Accomplished." For the first time the Gospel had penetrated this particular unreached area of Tibet. When one stops to think about it, the hills we have to climb may not be nearly as treacherous as those in Tibet, but as we go through the sorrows and hardships along the way, Satan also tempts us to turn back. Don't give up in despair. God has a wonderful plan for you. Our Lord Jesus Christ said, "No man, having put his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." In the power of the Lord, all things are possible! Our Saviour says, "Go forward."

the presence of God

fore them by day in a

way; and b night in a

ht; to go by day and

of God, whom no man

ived

uthority

B.-[illegible]

lory of the occasion

lory of the occasion

terest

s of significance with

al

re of a physical memori-

APTURE THE GLORY

C.-[illegible]

ipate

y all

glory of the subject

iscussed.....

y?"

the death of Christ?

D.-The Lord's Supper: Read

1-Lk. 22:14-20

2-Instituted by Christ

3-This is "The Lord's Supper"

4-Purposes--REMEMBRANCE OF ME----(22:19)

--PREACH FORTH-----(1 Cor. 11:26)

5-This "captures the glory of His decease which should be accomplished at Jerusalem

6-CONTRAST:

Transfiguration	Communion Service
Glory on earth	Christ above in glory
3 persons seen	Christ alone is seen
Mountain top experience once	Mountain top experience ofte

See glory & take it to others in the valley

Local appeal
Involved only a few
Tabernacles decay

"...and we beheld his glory...." (Jn. 1:14)

See what Christ has done for us & so we take it to others as good news

Universal appeal
Involves all believers everywhere
Communion is a perpetually new, fresh & rich experience

"But we all...are changed into the same image from glory to glory..." (2 Cor. 3:18)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Capturing The Glory--In Remembrance:

1-Lord's supper reaches back to the cross
2-Lord's supper reaches ahead to the crown
3-Enjoyment of His glory----now and then---depends upon being His own
4-The only way that this service of communion can be of significant usefulness in your life is for you to be assured in your heart
that.....
Christ Jesus is your Savior from sin
and that....
He died in your place for your sins
5-Then--you can capture the glory
--and you can show forth that glory of the death He died for you until He comes.

B.-Capturing The Glory---Invitation To You:

C.-Capturing The Glory---Explanation of Proceedures:

1-Open to all believers
2-Served in seats
3-Examine own self
4-Capture something of His Glory!
5-POEM----

"Jesus only! In the shadow
Of the cloud so chill and dim,
We are clinging, loving, trusting,
He with us and we with Him.
All unseen, yet ever nigh,
Jesus only all our cry.

Jesus only! In the glory
When the shadows all have flown,
Seeing Him in all His beauty,
Satisfied with Him alone
Then, among the ransomed throng,
Jesus only all our song.

Hymns: Jesus, The Very Thought Of Thee
My Jesus, I Love Thee
At The Cross Of Christ

Westbrae
10/6/74
9/1/74

Westbrae---7/9/72 #301 "Rejoice Ye Pure In Heart"

Calvary, Cols.4/11/76 #432 "Jesus Took My Burden"

OKBC--1/18/87 #457 "Yield Not To Temptation"

Hilltop Baptist Ch - 2/5/95

Bible Center Ch. - 10/7/09 Take The Name of Jesus with You

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"AT HIS FEET....THE BETTER PART"

Lk. 10:38-42;
Jn. 11:1-46; 12:1-11

(For use after sermon on Lazarus--A LIVING MIRACLE--Jn. 11:1-46)

INTRO: A.- POEM → "God has His best things for the few Who dare to choose the best; He has His second choice for those Who will not have His best"

B.-Distinguish The Marys Of The N. T.:
1-Mary, the mother of Jesus
2-Mary Magdalene
3-Mary of Bethany
4-Mary, the mother of James the less & Joses
5-Mary, the sister of Barnabas & mother of John Mark
6-Mary, a christian woman in Rome.

Sister of Martha + Lazarus — Life is a matter of CHOICES!

C.-Records Concerning Mary & Martha:
1-Luke 10:38-42
2-John 11:1-46
3-John 12:1-11; Matt. 26:6-13; Mk. 14:3-9

All four Gospels

PROP: Learn lessons of DEVOTION + SERVICE to Jesus our Lord

I.-DAY OF DISSENTION—CHARACTERS IN CONTRAST--LK. 10:38-42:

Seen in Three Days
- Day of Dissention
- Day of Distress
- Day of Devotion

"One of those Days"

A.-The Persons:
1-Martha--older sister
--wife of Simon the Leper
--it was "her house"
--the ACTIVE kind of person — CHOLERIC
2-Mary--younger sister
--doubtless unmarried
--the CONTEMPLATIVE kind of person — MELANCHOLIC
3- They were quite well-To-do
- Had a family VAULT for burial
- A large concourse of MOURNERS
- Pound of Spikenard "VERY COSTLY"
- Able to entertain crowds

B.-The Place:
1-City of Bethany; 1 7/8 miles E by SE of Jerusalem on the Jericho road
2-Christ comes into their house
3-Christ's presence can transform into a home

C.-The Picture: —LK. 10:38-42
1-Martha--Friend to Jesus
--opened her home to Him & disciples
--Received the Lord--Physically into the home
--Spiritually into her heart
--Jn. 1:12
--Lk. 10:5-7 — Physical provision of hospitality
--Overdid her entertaining
--"Martha was cumbered about much serving"
--serving became a WORRY & A BURDEN
--"Martha, thou art careful & troubled"
--Needed a spirit of calmness & peace that only Christ could give
--More concerned about doing things for Christ than letting Jesus do things for her
--Even actually rebuked the Lord!
--"Lord, dost Thou not care?"
--SPIRIT OF TURMOIL in Martha

2-Mary--Sat at Jesus' feet" AND "heard His Word"
--Lk. 8:35--so did the cured Demoniac
--"At Jesus' feet" is her characteristic position
--She'd not neglected to serve as some sometimes have thought & accused
--"My sister hath left me"
--Indicates she'd served-----up to a point!
--She was willing to serve, but not to "overdo" as Martha was, to the detriment of her spiritual life
--She had a heart to "put first things first"
--Ps. 27:4--"One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in His temple.
--Ps. 73:25--"Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee."
--Mary had chosen "that good part"
*language of a cook
*clearly understood by Martha
*"that good part"=="that choice morsel"
*the superior choice
*1 Cor. 7:32--"But I would have you without carefulness" or "free from cares"
*1 Cor. 7:35--"That ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction"
--Mary had insight to see that SITTING AT JESUS FEET was the best possible preparation for the right kind of service.
--THE SAME IS TRUE TODAY!
--Prayer & study of the Word are BOTH ESSENTIAL before a christian is prepared for fruitful service.

3-Jesus Christ--(The Faithful ADVOCATE)
--Gently rebukes Martha--CENSURE
*"Martha, Martha"--gently chiding by double use of her name
--"Simon, Simon"--Lk. 22:31
--"Saul, Saul"--Acts 9:4
*"Thou art careful"=anxious
*"And troubled"=upset of heart
*"About many things"---too many dishes & details that are not THAT important
Over-occupation with the material side
--Graciously defended Mary
*"But one thing is needful"--double reference
--only 1 main dish would suffice instead of a banquet
--only 1 issue as para/
*Not food for the body, but for the Spirit
*Not a "right meal" for the body, but a "right attitude" for the heart
COUNSEL

3-What Martha could **not understand**, she could **TRUST**
4-Martha tells Mary to meet Jesus
5-Mary falls at Jesus' feet
6-**Mary weeps** at Jesus' feet---This will **limit what** we weep for & the **length** of time we weep. But it will also **enlarge** our **scope** of weeping
*Ps. 126:5-6--"They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth weeping, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him."
*Rom. 12:15--"Weep with them that weep, and rejoice with them that rejoice"
7-Jesus is moved with **love** & **compassion**
8-Jesus raises Lazarus into a LIVING MIRACLE

"LORDSHIP" 11:3, 21, 27, 32, 39

God uses "Days of Distress" in our lives to work in our hearts & bring Jesus to be LORD of our lives.

C.-See It Straight:

1-**Dependence** of BOTH sisters now is upon Jesus
2-Recognized by BOTH sisters as their **only hope**
3-**Grief** of BOTH sisters brings them **PERSONALLY** TO CHRIST
4-In Jesus their **full need** was **fully met** —Thru Res. Power

God uses days of distress in our lives to WORK IN OUR HEARTS and bring Jesus to be LORD of our lives

III.-DAY ... WAYS—Jn. 12:1-8:

A.-T...

...estimonial & "thank...
...s
...luded a thanks...
...ly was Martha ...'s husband
3-NO HINT OF THIS IN THE TEXT
4-Seems strangely **contrary** in spirit to what Jesus allowed elsewhere
5-Just called **"a supper"**, not "a **feast**" or "a **banquet**"

B.-The Situation:

1-**Host** was **Simon**, the leper----obviously **now cured**
2-Lazarus--perhaps he'd earlier **helped prepare** the tables
--but now **seen sitting** in fellowship with Christ
--**catapulted to prominence** after being raised
--**A LIVING MIRACLE**
--yet, still **quiet** & **reserved**
3-Martha--**Served**--this was **her way** of expressing her thanksgiving to the Lord
--But **no more complaining**
--But no more being **cumbered**
--But no more emphasis upon "**much serving**"
--But no more spirit of **troubled anxiety**
--**AND** all this in the face of **at least 13 extra guests** dropping in **unexpectedly** for supper
--A PROFOUND CHANGE has taken place in Martha
--**Now** she's able to **use her service** as an outlet of the deep devotion she's learned to cultivate

NB

*

COMMENDATION

*"And Mary hath chosen that good part"
--not at the expense of serving
*--but in addition to serving of her share of the work load
--Without this "better part" of time with the Lord, our serving will be fruitless and it will be blessingless
--Gal. 6:9-10--"And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith."

Relate everything to Christ as center of one's life

*"Which shall not be taken away"
--life can be taken away
--health can be taken away
--wealth can be taken away
--time can be taken away
--almost anything we have can be taken away
--BUT the joy of the Lord which comes from putting Him first is not subject to loss
*Mt. 6:33
--Giving Jesus our first interest is something that can never be taken away from us
--Giving Jesus our first interest BEST prepares us for more fruitful service.

Calvin "There is a time to hear and a time to act"

D.-The Perspective:
1-Martha--Right intentions
--But overdid them
--Led to a wrong spirit
--Lost the blessing & gained a rebuke !
2-Mary--Right intentions
--Balanced with performance
--Enjoyed BOTH service for the Lord, and the Lord Himself
*--Gained BOTH the blessing & the Lord's commendation
3-Varying levels of development are displayed in the lives of Mary & Martha—THAT'S NORMAL + TO BE EXPECTED!
4-BUT.....Remember, this is not the END of Jesus' dealing with them.....There is more to come.

II. DAY OF DISTRESS—HEARTS IN GRIEF--Jn. 11:1-46:

A.-Summarize The Story:
1-Lazarus became very sick
2-Messenger sent by sisters to Jesus — Objects of Jesus' LOVE
3-Jesus delays His coming to them — Delays are often hard to understand
4-Lazarus dies & is buried for 4 days
5-Mourning for Lazarus is well underway
6-Jesus arrives on the scene

B.-Scenes With The Sisters:
1-Martha runs to Jesus
2-Jesus instructs her that HE IS the Resurrection & the life NOW, not just LATER at the resurrection time.

he met a Roman Catholic Priest, who asked what he had in his pack.

The colporteur replied, "Bibles and Testaments, and I whall be happy to sell you one. "Can you sell me a real Bible fo my own," asked the Priest? "Yes, a real Bible for real money." He unshouldered his pack and the priest purchased a Testament.

Just as the priest was about to depart, he said to the colporteur, "You seem to have traveled far today." "Yes, I have," was the answer, "but it has been ABOUT MY MASTER'S BUSINESS."----"You are footsore and wayworn."------"Yes, but it is all for MY MASTER'S BUSINESS." ------"Your master must have a very faithful servant in you," said the priest.

The colporteur, not liking to speak of his own merits, was inclined to cut the conversation short, and prepared to pursue his journey. The priest interposed & pressed him to remain and lodge with him all night. "NO", said the colporteur, "I must be about MY MASTER'S BUSINESS."

"But you must lodge somewhere, so you might as well come with me." After considerable persuasion he went along. Having spent a useful hour or two instructing the priest in his newly acquired Testament, they retired for the night.

The priest was an early riser, and at 6 AM he called to his housekeeper to know whether the stranger was up yet. "Oh, yes," she said, "he was gone from here about 3 hours ago, and the last words he said were: "I MUST BE ABOUT MY MASTER'S BUSINESS."

How much more the Lord Jesus!!

III.-THE YOUTH OF JESUS:

A.-Attitude Of Subjection: (Lk. 2:51)

1-Returned to Nazareth, the place of their choice

2-"WAS SUBJECT"--Habitually & continuously
--His PATTERN
--Subjection characterized His attitudes
--Not just occasionally, or in the EASY matters
--Subject to BOTH Mary & Joseph

3-SAME THING is commanded of all children to their parent
--Eph. 6:1-3--"Children, OBEY your parents in the Lord for this is right. Honor thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth."
--Col. 3:20--"Children, OBEY your parents in all things for this is well pleasing unto the Lord."
--Esther 2:20--"Esther had not yet shewed her kindred or her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him."
--PATTERN followed by Esther, even when she was grown
--L. Christianson:--"God's order for children in compassed in a single command---OBEY."

4-Subjection characterized the life of Christ
--To parents (Lk. 2:51)
--To will of God--Phs. 2:8

--To God
--L. Christianson--"An obedient child is therefore a HAPPY child. The child who knows exactly how far he can go is relieved of a heavy burden."

5-Doubtless Jesus learned his FATHER'S TRADE of carpentry, for Jewish proverb taught:

"WHOSO TEACHETH NOT HIS SON A TRADE TEACHETH HIM TO STEAL."

6-Modern Parallel:

We could learn a lesson from the Chinese. There are about 3000 Chinese boys & girls in a certain area of New York City. During the past 8 years there have been among them only 2 cases of Juvenile Delinquency.

A recent Legislature & Court investigation has discovered that Chinese parentage of delinquency is the lowest of any national, racial or sectional group---the ratio being almost negligible.

Chinese teachers were questioned by the investigators concerning the reason for this remarkable showing. What they learned should be broadcast widely. Chinese believe that:

"THE MISCONDUCT OF THE CHILD IS THE FAULT OF THE PARENT!"

Oh, that more of us would see & believe this....and act upon such a conviction!!

B.-Maturity Of Jesus: (Lk. 2:52)

1-FOUR IMPORTANT ELEMENTS:
--"Wisdom"==Mental; His SOUL------Self consciousness
--"Stature"==Physical; His BODY---World consciousness
--"Favor w/ God"==Spiritual; His SPIRIT--God consciousness
--"Favor w/..man==SOCIAL--People consciousness

2-Development areas as a balanced person
3-Jesus "INCREASED" in all these areas of life
4-Progress needs to "move together" in all of these
5-Otherwise UNBALANCED
6-Needed----------Consistency, Maturity, BALANCE!!

CONCLUSIONS:

A.-Youth Can Be A Problem:

1-Problem to their elders
2-Problem to themselves
3-But generally a large share of their problem is ADULTS
4-They FOLLOW IN OUR STEPS

B.-Following The PATTERN Of Jesus Christ Is Needed:

1-Parents--Family TOGETHER in spiritual worship & enjoyment
--Regularity & punctuality in God's House
--Provision for adequate & well-rounded development
** BODY — Not in a day care nursery
** SOUL — Not just taught at school
** SPIRIT — Not just thru S.S., but at HOME also
** SOCIAL LIFE — In the family
--Teaching subjection to parental authority & insisting upon it in all things:

** "As unto the Lord"
** "In all things"
** NO EXCEPTIONS !!

2-Youngsters:
--Obedienct to Parents...because it is RIGHT!!
--The child who obeys a "WRONG" command of his parents will bask in the light of God's approval, for he is obedient to God's authorized "CHAIN OF COMMAND"
--Occupation with the THINGS OF GOD
** First things first
** Matt. 6:33
--Being "ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINES"
--Develping into a "rounded" person

3-ILLUS--J. H. Jowett told a story of his University days at Edinburgh, that there had been a young Medical Student named MacFarlane. He was one of their finest athletes & everybody liked him. One day he was stricken with TYPHOID, which proved fatal.

MacFarlane in his days of boisterous health had neglected his Lord, and when one of his friends, visiting in his final sickness, led his thoughts to the Savior, he turned and said: "BUT WOULDN'T IT BE A SHABBY THING TO TURN TO CHRIST NOW?"

"Yes", replied his friend. "It will be a shabby thing, but it will be shabbier not to turn to Him at all!"

Jowett said, "I believe that poor MacFarlane did turn his shame-filled soul to the Lord. But it is shabby to offer the Lord the mere dregs of life's cup. It is shabby to offer Him the mere hull of the boat when the storms of passion have carried its serviceableness away."

Let me offer myself to the Lord in the strength of MY YOUTH!

Let me bring to Him my life when I am just setting sail in the seas of life, and ask Him to take control while life is yet ahead of me.

I WILL....as much of my "youth" as I yet have ahead of me

WILL YOU ??

In submission to the parents' will, children learn to submit to a will higher than their own. Submission to parents is a SCHOOL for independent and direct obedience to God. If we fail to teach them to obey their parents, they will have no pattern for obeying God.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Westbrae--5/31/64 & 2/8/70--#286--"This Is My Father's World"
Calvary Columbus--6/8/75 #184--"True Hearted; Whole Hearted"
#173--"Give Of Your ~~Best~~ To The Master"
LIFE

THE INVITATION TO PRAYER: (LK. 11:9)

I.- The First Move Is From God's Side:

A.- Prayer is not forcing our way into God's presence — He Has Invited Us

B.- Prayer is not wringing something from a reluctant God — He encourages our petitions; More willing to give than we are to ask or to receive

C.- Prayer is not a breaking in on the laws of the universe — But is one of those laws — Jn. 14:14 "If ye ask ... I will do"

II.- The Next Move Is From Our Side: (We need to accept the wondrous invitation

A.- How slow we are to do so:
1- Bodies tired
2- Minds pre-occupied
3- Hearts lukewarm
4- Strange way to treat a Throne of Grace

B.- How quick we are to give up
1- A little delay
2- Weary + disappointed
3- Asking needs to be followed by Seeking + also by Knocking when necessary
4- KNOCK until you get an answer
5- Persevere in prayer!

III.- The Last Move Is from God's Side Again:

A.- He will not fail the suppliant
1- "Ye shall have
2- Not always what you ask for,
3- But always what you need!

B.- He will not fool the supplicant
1- Not going to mock us
2- May give CAKE instead of BREAD, but never a STONE!

C.- Illus — Jacob's Ladder
- Angels ascending & descending
- Like prayers going up & answers coming down
- Was the first move Jacob's!?
- NO — GOD put the ladder there to begin with

Concl:
(1) When you enter God's presence, you do so by invitation

(2) Petitions — Ask
— Seek
— Knock
— All are promised attention in advance

(3) Let none fail to come
— out of sense of unworthiness
— WHO is worthy
— Come w/o fear or hesitation!

Westbrae — 2/17/65

--One of the worst things about non-specific praying is that it reveals that we don't really know what the will of God is in the matter, so we can't be specific
--"GENERAL" asking is not "CRAVING" or "EARNEST DESRING"

3-The only New Testament prayer that is held up for scorn is Luke 18:11-12, because the Pharisee did not ASK for anything — Taken up with "I"

NB

4-God is more eager to answer than you are to ask !!

TRUE!

--Isa. 65:24--"And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear
--Ps. 37:4--"Delight thyself also in the LORD; and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart."
--Jn. 15:7--"If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you"

CONCLUSION:

A.-Seeing Ourselves In Relation To Prayer:

1-"Our Father"----------A Son
2-"Hallowed be Thy Name"----------A Saint
3-"Thy kingdom come"----------A Subject
4-"Thy will be done"----------A Servant
5-"Give us day by day.."----------A Suppliant
6-"Forgive us our sins"----------A Sinner
7-"Lead us...Deliver us"----------A Soldier
8-Do you fit in all these of these relationships to God thru your prayer life?

B.-Review Of "Beginning Lesson In Prayer":

1-The ADDRESS--To the Father
--In the Son's Name
--Thru the Spirit's Power
--DIRECT ACCESS

2-The ATTITUDE----+-Worship & praise
+-God's concerns are on our hearts, that they might be realized

3-The ASKING--Physical needs
--Spiritual needs
--Guidance
--Deliverance

PROPER AREAS

4 of them here

4-Note the pronouns used--OUR Father
--THY Name, Kingdom, will
--US our needs
--Beginning lesson because it centers on "US", not on OTHERS
--Model prayer for our use

5-ASKING is the means of getting from God
6-God hears and .....God answers prayer
7-Let us also ask:
"LORD, TEACH US TO PRAY"

Westbrae--8/10/69 "Sitting At The Feet Of Jesus"----# 372
"The Beautiful Garden Of Prayer"--- 378
"Teach Me To Pray"---------- 377

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR"

4-Analogy--Human fathers don't wilfully deceive
--Even though they are EVIL by nature
--Heavenly Father won't deceive either
--His nature is Perfect & RIGHTEOUS
--So, we can fully trust Him

5-God gives GOOD GIFTS
--ILLUS---The Holy Spirit
--Offered to the disciples them
--Already given to us now
--WHY NOT ASK for other "good gifts"?

B.-The Comment:

1-"It seems almost axiomatic that a failure in prayer will mean a failure in the effective functioning of the individual (or the group) so far as God's work is concerned." Curtis Mitchell

2-GOOD THINGS--Available to the christian
--Available thru prayer
--Means that sometimes the answer will be "NO", because what we ask would not be good for us, or for those for whom we have asked

3-ILLUS--Ralph Keiper tells that alongside the Holy Bible at home, we had a secular Bible. This secular Bible was delivered in the fall & in the spring. When it arrived, all work stopped, for our secular Bible was the SEARS-ROEBUCK CATALOG.

After it arrived, we leafed thru the pages & dreamed about how wonderful it would be to have this or that. In the back of the catalog were pink or green order blanks. After choosing an item, we noted the code number, the description of the item, the quantity & the price. Having fulfilled the catalog requirements for ordering, we mailed the blank to the store.

When Mrs. Keiper made her "SECULAR PRAYER REQUESTS" to Sears Roebuck, she always did so according to the will of Sears Roebuck. She never sent the order, she sent it according to the instructions. She never sent it to Montgomery-Ward. Then, finally, she aloways wrote on her order, "IF YOU DON'T HAVE WHAT I WANT, YOU MAY SUBSTITUTE SOMETHING CLOSE TO IT."

Recently, Keiper asked a Sears Roebuck executive: "What do you do when you don't have just what a customer wants?"

"Well," he said, "many times we refund the money, or give the customer what he designates as a second choice. But if he doesn't designate a substitute on his order, we INVARIABLY TRY TO SEND HIM SOMETHING BETTER."

The Lord answers us in that same way, doesn't He? What we ask,,,,,,,OR.....Something BETTER.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Means Of Blessing For The Christian:

1-"GIVE and it shall be given unto you " (Lk. 6:38)
2-"ASK and it shall be given unto you" (Lk. 11:9)

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

3-HOW TO ASK--Intercessory (For OTHERS)
--Importunately (Perseveringly)
--Incentive (Expecting an ANSWER)
--Illustration (Expecting something GOOD)

4-ILLUS--A woman came to a missionary asking him to prevent a certain native Christian from praying for her any more. "I used to perform my worship to idols **quite comfortably**," she said, "but for some time now, I have not been able to do so. He told me THAT **HE WAS PRAYING** for my family, & now my **son** & **2 daughters** have become Christians. If he goes on praying he may make **ME** become a christian. He always makes things come to pass with his prayers."

5-**Can similar** things be said **of OUR PRAYERS** ?

6-What a **blessed ministry** is **Open to all** in this matter of praying------
especially our **older ones** & **shut ins**

7-So--Let's each ask:

"LORD, TEACH ME TO PRAY"

Westbrae--8/17/69--
Oak Hill Bible Church 12/14/88
Grace Gospel Church, Beaver, 2/15/89

THE RICH FOOL — Luke 12:13-21
MISCALCULATIONS OF A FOOL
FULL BARNES AND AN EMPTY SOUL
THE FOLLY & MISERY OF A WORLD-ORIENTED MAN

INTRO:

A.-Orientation To Luke's Gospel:

1-Book of Luke's emphases--Humanity of Christ
--Ministry of Holy Spirit
--Accurate detail (1:1-4)

2-Flow of Luke's Gospel
--1:1-4:12--Birth, Boyhood & Manhood of Jesus
--4:13-9:50--Jesus' Ministry In Galilee
--9:51-19:44--Journey to Jerusalem
--19:45-24:53--Tragedy & Triumph

3-WATERSHED is Luke 12:1+
--Jesus turns "unto his disciples" (12:1,22
--Intruction in the light of Jewish leaders rejection of Him as their Messiah
--Warning against religious leaders
--12:1--"...Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy"

B.-Orientation To Our Message:

1-An INTERRUPTION--12:13
--As Jesus "came up for air"
--A hearer interrupts

2-The Petition--"Master speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me."
--A cry for "SOCIAL JUSTICE"
--It the midst of Jesus' SPIRITUAL ministry, this man's mind is centered on his PHYSICAL affairs

3-Circumstances
--Law prescribed a double portion to the eldest son & a single portion to each other son (Deut. 21:16-17)
--Eldest took responsibility of administration of the estate & care of the family
--No word about the elder brother, except that the implication is that the 2 brothers were both present & both "followed Christ"
--Implication of confidence in Jesus as a JUST MAN

4-Our Message:
I.-The PRINCIPLES------12:14-15
II.-The PARABLE---------12:16-20
III.-The PROBLEMS--------(Miscalculations)
IV.-The POINT-----------12:21
V.-The PERSONALIZATION

5-Prop:--Jesus is interrupted by a problem pressing for a solution---the pressure of a demand for SOCIAL JUSTICE
--Let's see how He responded !!
--Let's learn BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES & PRIORITIES; the relative importance of physical

and spiritual needs.

I.-THE PRINCIPLES (12:14-15):

A.-Personal Answer (12:14):

1-Addressed "unto him"--The questioner is answered
--Man who called Jesus "MASTER"
--"Man" is a rebuking term of address

2-"Man who made Me a judge or a divider over you?"
--Jesus did not come to mediate men's circumstances
** JUDGE== Decider of the case
** DIVIDER== Executor of justice
** Not a legislator to redesign the law nor an adjudicator to administer the law
--Jesus Christ had a BIGGER TASK than that
--Jn. 3:17--"For God sent not His son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved."
--And so do we have a bigger task!!!!!!!!!
--Ours is not primarily a ministry to answer the cry for for SOCIAL ACTION, for POLITICAL JUSTICE or even for MORAL UPRIGHTNESS
--These issues are not big enough to occupy our primary attention.
--Rather, ours is a soul-saving task!!

B.-Public Answer (12:15):

1-Addressed "unto them"--Perhaps to the crowd
--Perhaps to the disciples
--More likely to these 2 brothers

2-Attention demanded-"Take heed & beware"
--That's a STIFF WARNING

3-"Beware of covetousness"
--Last of the 10 commandments
--Ex. 20:17--"Thou shalt not covet thy neighbors house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbors wife, nor his maid-servant, nor his manservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor's."
--Least recognized of all as being A SIN !!
--Rom. 7:7--"What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust except the law said, THOU SHALT NOT COVET."
--Def.**"covetousness"=="the itch to get"
** CLUTCHING what you already have
** GRASPING after more
** Both are covetousness !!
--ILLUS--John D. Rockefeller was asked: "How much money does it take to be satisfied?" He replied: "JUST A LITTLE BIT MORE!"
--Jesus is giving a REBUKE; Not of the lawful desire of getting his own, but the sinful desire of getting more than his own.
--1 Tim. 6:9-10
--J. C. Ryle--"Poverty has many disadvantages. But riches destroy far more souls than poverty."(Lk.,II, P.7)

4-"For a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the THINGS which he possesseth."
- --What is LIFE?
- --Of what does LIFE consist?
- --Certainly not in the "THINGS" which one accumulates
- --Life is measured with a different yardstick than "things"
- --PELOUBET--"A gentleman once said to a wicked man, 'You do not look as if you had prospered by your wickedness.' 'I have not prospered at it,' answered the man. 'With half the time & energy I have spent, I might have been a man of character & contribution. But I am a homeless wretch. Twice I have been in State Prison. I have made acquaintance with all sorts of miseries; but I tell you, MY WORST PUNISHMENT IS IN BEING WHAT I AM.'

Not what HAVE I, but what AM I? Not, what shall I gain, but what shall I be is the true question of life."

5-May God enable us to see this DIVINE PRINCIPLE as a measure of our own lives !!

II.-THE PARABLE (12:16-20): (Story to DRIVE HOME the principle)

A.-The Rich Man's Folly (12:16-19):

1-"A certain rich man" seems to have a REAL CASE in mind as also in 16:19

2-See the SELF-CENTEREDNESS
- --"I"; 6 times
- --"My"; 5 times
- --Failed to see himself as a steward rather than as a POSSESSOR
- --"BUT GOD" knew his thoughts full well
- --Lives as if he has no soul, though he converses with his soul
- --Eccles. 2:1--"I said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold this also is vanity."

3-Thought he had it "MADE"
- --Great wealth accumulated
- --Grand opportunities ahead
- --Many years to live
- --Life of self-indulgence was his

4-Oh, the folly of a self-satisfied; self-centered life!!

5-Someone has well said: "The person who is all wrapped up in himself makes a mighty small package."

B.-The Rich Man's Fate (12:20):

1-"But God said"
- --Perhaps God spoke audibly ?
- --Perhaps by a heart attack ?
- --WHO KNOWS ??
- --Like a crash of thunder--12:20
- --Prov. 27:1--"Boast not thyself of to

morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2-"THOU FOOL"
--"The Greek word so translated means literally without mind, or sense, or understanding...Let us mark, that just when the rich man was scheming & thinking himself very wise, God says to him: THOU FOOL." (J. C. Ryle, Luke, II, P. 76)
--"FOOL" is a term Scripture uses to describe the man who lives without giving thought to God, to eternity, or to his own soul salvation!
--Scripture describes the man who is not rich toward God---regardless of his earthly oppulence or poverty --as "THOU FOOL"
--That is the verdict of infallible wisdom
--Types of folly:
** Atheist--Says that God does not exist
** Religionist--Creates a God in his own image or by his own imagination
** Materialist--Lives as if there is no God to Whom he is ultimately accountable.
--DANIEL WEBSTER: "The most important thoughtI ever had was that of my individual responsibility to God"

3-"This night"--Thought he had "many years" (12:19)
--But God gives SHORT NOTICE

4-"Thy soul shall be required of thee"
--Beware of unpreparedness !!!
--The supreme loss is not in what may happen prematurely to the body. The loss is what happens to the man's whole self----HIS SOUL
--Spiritual loss was total !
--God does "require" an accounting
--Heb. 9:27--"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment."
--Amos 4:12--"Therefore thus will I say unto thee... PREPARE TO MEET THY GOD..."

5-"Then whose shall those things be, which thou has provided?"--Many spend a lifetime in accumulation
--James C. Gray--"The folly of this rich man is apparent from the fact that he had entirely ignored the truth that his material possessions were not to be his forever.. "There are no pockets in a shroud."
"How much did he leave?" asked one man of another, in the bus, as they talked of a millionaire whose death had been declared in the morning paper. "ALL HE HAD", was the solemn & suggestive reply.
--They may file by the casket & say "How natural he looks" and then go to the lawyer's office to begin to SQUABBLE OVER THE ESTATE which he left behind.

III.-THE PROBLEMS---MISCALCULATIONS OF A FOOL:

A.-Miscalculated As To Enjoyment:
1-Thought enjoyment was in "THINGS"; possessions owned him,

but he did not own the possessions.
2-Things do not satisfy the heart, but leave an EMPTY FEELING
3-Ralph Waldo Emerson: "Things are in the saddle & ride mankind."
4-Love of self & love of things cannot co-exist with love of God
5-Phs. 4:4--"Rejoice in the Lord, and again I say, REJOICE."
6-Miscalculation when one's enjoyment is not chiefly in God & His will & work

B.-Miscalculated As To Wealth:
1-Confused as to wherein wealth lies
--Not in "things possessed"
--But in God, in people & in spiritual values
2-Though he could rest easily with treasure on earth & not be responsible for the needs of others
3-1 Jn. 3:17--"But whoso hath this world's good, & seeth his brother have need, & shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?"
4-Much of this world's wealth is RUBBISH !!
--ILLUS Blunk's house & garage is "packed"
BUT their hearts are empty
Possess much, but are poverty stricken
5-Miscalculated that what he was collecting was worth what it was costing him
6-Verse--------"He used his health
To store up wealth
To get, and scrimp and save;
Then he spent his wealth
To get back health,
And only got a grave."

C.-Miscalculated As To God:
1-Thought materialism was the way to happiness
2-Had no time or place in his life for God
3-Ps. 62:10--"Trust not in oppression, & become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them."
4-YOU---as he---may leave God out of your plans, "BUT GOD" (Lk. 12:20)
5-God will intrude in His own way & time & you'll not avoid Him
6-PASCHAL: "There is a god-shaped vacumn in the heart of every man, which is only adequately filled by Jesus Christ."
7-Fatal miscalculation if God is excluded from your top-most value rating------Matt. 6:33

D.-Miscalculated As To Time:
1-Rich man thought he had "many years" yet to live
2-No man has a long-term-lease on life
3-You may not be present to see what tomorrow will bring
4-Maybe you'll have 3 score & 10, or even 4 score years (Ps. 90:10)
5-BUT DON'T COUNT ON IT--Some die in infancy
--Some die in youth

--Some die in young adulthood
--Some die in middle years
--Some die in old age
--But ALL DIE before they expect to die
--Most people plan to "get right" with God TOMORROW

6-You don't have "forever" unless you already have Christ as your Savior

7-One day it will be with you, as it was with the rich man---- "THIS NIGHT thy soul shall be required of thee."

8-2 Cor. 6:2

9-Don't delay & miscalculate as to time or you could be TOO LATE in turning to Christ to save you.

10-ILLUS--In a congregation in one of the Western States was a so-called SELF-MADE MAN, who had managed to acquire a great area of rich farmland. He took the young preacher up on a rise of the ground & pointed across the rolling grain fields to the north. "Everything in that direction, as far as you can see, I own," he said. Then turning east, south and west, he said the same thing, & clapped the preacher on the back to show his satisfaction.

The young man of God looked at him. "I've heard what you said," he answered. "You've turned me to the 4 quarters of the compass, & told me that everything in each of those directions is what YOU OWN. But one thing you haven't told me." He lifted his hand and pointed UPWARD. "How much do you own in that direction?"

So it is with him who lays up treasure for himself on earth and is not rich in the sight of God.

IV.-THE POINT (12:21):

A.-The Point For Those Brothers:

1-Luke 12:21--Don't put too much stock in the settlements of an earthly inheritance
--Settle it QUICKLY---any way it can be.
--THEN get on with what is MORE IMPORTANT.....
--Like being "rich toward God"

2-That should be their immediate & their ultimate goal if they are not to have as their lasting epitaph: "THOU FOOL"

3-Why?--Because "How much is he worth" is a question to be determined more by CHARACTER than by POSSESSIONS.

B.-The Point For Today:

1-A FAT pocketbook can lead to a LEAN soul

2-Heavenly riches ought to have precedence in our scale of values

3-Col. 3:2--"Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth."

4-Shortsightedness of an EARTH-oriented view is condemned as WICKEDNESS OF NEGLECT of the important issue of life, which is one's personal relationship to God.

V.-THE PERSONALIZATION:

A.-For Believers:

1-Not on "things" or on "getting ahead"

2-But on BEING before God and on DOING as God would have us to do

3-Contentedness--Not in the world's pattern
--Phs. 4:11--"Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content."
--1 Tim. 6:6-8
--Heb. 13:5--"..and be content with such things as ye have..."

4-J. C. Ryle: "...How important it is to be rich toward God. This is true wisdom. This is true providing for time to come. This is genuine prudence. The wise man is he who does not think only of earthly treasure, but of treasure in heaven.

When can it be said of a man, that he is rich toward God? Never till he is rich in grace, and rich in faith, & rich in good works! Never till he has applied to Jesus Christ, and bought of Him gold tried in the fire! Never till he has a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens! Never till he has a name inscribed in the book of life, & is an heir of God and a joint heir with Christ! Such a man is truly rich. His treasure is incorruptible. His bank never breaks. His inheritance fadeth not away. Man cannot deprive him of it. Death cannot snatch it out of his hands. All things are his already,---life, death, things present, & things to come. And best of all, what he has now is nothing to what he will have hereafter.

Riches like these are within reach of every sinner who will come to Christ and receive them. May we never rest till they are ours! To obtain them may cost us something in this world. It may bring on us persecution, ridicule & scorn. But let the thought console us, that the Judge of all says, 'THOU ART RICH." The true Christian is the only man who is really wealthy and wise."

B.-For Unbelievers:

1-The question PILATE asked--Mt. 27:22--"What shall I do with Jesus, which is called the Christ?"

2-That's the eternity-settling question that MUST BE ANSWERED !!

3-Not--Net worth or possessions
--Popularity position
--Enjoyment quotient
--But RELATIONSHIP to Jesus Christ
--YOU must meet God eventually, even if you ignore Him now.

4-ILLUS--When Sir Walter Raleigh, the famed explorer, was on the scaffold awaiting imminent death, he is said to have had a short talk with the axman. The executioner told his prisoner that the block would be more comfortable if he turned his head the other way.

"My friend," said Sir Walter Raleigh, "it matters little how the HEAD lies so long as the HEART is right."

To accept the Lord Jesus as Personal Savior puts the heart right once & for all, for time & eternit

5-That's the only way to avoid the Miscalculations Of A Fool.....HOW ABOUT YOU ???

Westbrae--4/18/71--# 263--"Ye Must Be Born Again"
191--"Have You Counted The Cost?"

Luke 11:13

GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT

Intro: A.- Unity of God maintained in Bible
B.- Personality of God maintained in the Bible
C.- Different ministrations for the different persons of the Godhead maintained in the Bible.

I.- IS THE HOLY SPIRIT GOD?

A.- He is called God — Acts 5:3-4, I Cor. 3:16
B.- He is distinct in Person from Father + Son - Mt. 28:19, II Cor 13:14, I Jn. 5:7
C.- To Him are ascribed attributes only ascribed to God.
1.- Omniscience — I Cor. 2:10-12
2.- Omnipresence - Ps. 139:7, I Cor. 3:16; 6:19
3.- Omnipotence - I Cor. 12:4-11
4.- Essential Perfections - Heb. 9:14
D.- Therefore, He must BE GOD.

II WHAT ARE THE HOLY SPIRIT'S MINISTRIES?

A.- Witness Concerning Christ - Jn. 16:5-7
B.- Witness Concerning World - Jn. 16:4-11
1.- of Sin — link with Redemption
2.- of Righteousness - Link with Reconciliation
3.- of Judgment - Link with PROPITIATION
C.- Witness Concerning Believer Jn. 16:12-15
1.- guide into truth
2.- not speak of self
3.- shows things to come
4.- glorify Christ

D.- Ministries in, + on behalf of, the believer.

1.- Regenerates believer Jn. 3:3-7, Tit. 3:5
2.- Indwells believer Rom. 8:8-9, Jn. 14:16-17
3.- Baptizes believer I Cor. 12:12-13, Gal. 3:27, Rom 6
4.- Seals believer 2 Cor. 1:22, Ep. 1:13; 4:30
5.- May fill believer Ep. 5:18, Ep. 4:30, Gal. 5:16

Father - Author of Salvation
Son - Agent of Salvation
Holy Spirit - Applicator of Salvation.

THE GOSPEL FEAST Luke 14:15-24

INTRO: A.-Parable:

1-Story to illustrate God's dealings
2-Earthly story with heavenly meaning
3-Given in presence of chief Jews--14:1-2
4-Purposes--Show God's invitation
--Show God's servants serving
--Show man's flimsy excuses
--Show God's matchless grace

B.-Let's Look At:

1-The Feast--14:15-16
2-The Invitation--14:16-17
3-The Rejections--14:18-20
4-The Wider Invitation--14:21-24

I.-THE FEAST---14:15-16:

A.-The Company:

1-Pharisees & the Savior
2-Reclining about a table on couches
3-Table talk "seasoned with salt" (Col 4:6)

B.-The Subject:

1-Jews looked for a TEMPORAL Kingdom
2-Expected a great feast to inaugurate it--Isa. 25:6--"And in this mountain shall the LORD of Hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined."
3-Echo of expectations that THEY would be present
4-Anticipated an honored position then
5-Jesus takes the subject & turns it
--with a parable
--onto a truly spiritual basis
6-A FEAST--Not a madhouse
--Not a lecture
--Not a sermon
--Not a prison
--Not a hospital
--Not a funeral
--BUT a feast to which they were being invited
7-A ROYAL FEAST--Wonderful banquet
--Marriage supper of the Lamb
--Invitation from God's Son
--To mansions of glory in endless delight

II.-THE INVITATION----14:16-17:

A.-The Preparation:

1-"A certain man"--Picture of Christ
2-Decision to have a feast---SOVEREIGN CHOICE
3-Great Supper--time of being together
--time of communion

--time of fellowship
--bounteous provision

4-"Bade many"--Preliminary invitation in advance
--These were aware of this impending event
--"Many" had been bidden, but not all (yet)
--Jn. 1:11-12

B.-The Callers:

1-Who are Christ's servants?--Bondslaves
--Scr. designation for christians

2-Not limited to "professionals" in the ministry
3-Intended to represent ALL BELIEVERS
4-Mt. 28:19-20--"Go ye therefore, & disciple all nations..."
5-Acts 1:8--"But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me..."

C.-The Call:

1-Extended to all who have "heard" the invitation
2-Corresponds to the "efficacious call"
3-The Condition--NONE !
--All things are now ready
--Parallel--nothing man can provide for salvation out of his works or merit
--Parallel--nothing yet unfulfilled before Christ returns

4-The Message--"COME"
--Simple
--Straightforward
--Nothing difficult to understand
--Mt. 11:28--"Come unto me all ye that labor & are heavy laden & I will give you rest"
--Jn. 7:37--"In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood & cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, & drink."
--Isa. 55:1--"Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, & he that hath no money; come ye, buy & eat; yea, come,..."
--Jn. 6:37--"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; & him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."
--Rev. 22:17--"The Spirit & the bride say, Come And let him that heareth, say, Come And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely."
--Remember, this message was given
**not to FRIENDS
**but to ENEMIES.

5-ILLUS --Napoleon has been dead not quite 7000 weeks, yet in that time more than 25,000 volumes have been published about him, his life, his campaigns, his influence on law, economics, religion,

and the nations.

In the National Library of France these books are housed in a special wing with a magnificent reading room & cubicles for scholars. There is also a scholarly quarterly of considerable size, "La Revue des Etudes Napoleonienne", which has appeared for more than a century for the discusssion of the life & work of the little Corsican.

All these millions of words can do nothing for any individual living today. YET, nine words from Jesus Christ,

"COME UNTO ME AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST"

still have power to transform lives and bring peace to the souls of men.

III.-THE REJECTION----14:18-20:

A.-Their Attitudes:
- 1-Unity in this----"ALL"
- 2-One consent---decision is one
  - ---though the excuses may be many
- 3-"Began to make excuse"
  - --"to beg off"
  - --no real reasons given
  - --really just LIES
- 4-Full of excuses--Worldliness & not godliness is their aim
  - --Contrast Stephen & Barnabas who were FULL of the Spirit, Joy, Testimony & good works
  - --ORIGIN of excuses is Satan thru Adam in Eden---"The woman thou gavest me..."
  - --Asking to be excused from HEAVEN
  - --If man is not saved, the fault is not on God's side !

B.-First Excuse---PROPERTY:
- 1-"I have bought ground, & I must needs go & see it: I pray thee, have me excused."
- 2-Too late----should have examined it before purchase
- 3-Won't help to go looking now
- 4-Strange time anyway, at suppertime
- 5-Really just an excuse, tho politely framed----A LIE !
- 6-Rejection of Christ on account of property
  - --Mind occupied with earthly lands
  - --False security from ownership
  - --Fear God would want the proceeds
  - --Fear God would not approve our using it for non-Christian purposes
  - --THINGS of earth robbing of reality of heaven

C.-Second Excuse-----BUSINESS:
- 1-"I have bought 5 yoke of oxen, & I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused"
- 2-Too late--already purchased them
- 3-Why not let them stand in the stall & accept the invitation?
- 4-Really A LIE for he says, 'I have no time'
- 5-Always have, or make, time for what is IMPORTANT TO US !

6-ILLUS--Mark Twain wrote of "Oriental" & the excuses he made. Once he was asked if another could borrow his axe. Oriental declined to lend the axe, saying he needed it himself while eating his soup. Upon being reminded that one does not eat soup with an axe, he replied: "WHEN ONE IS DETERMINED NOT TO DO A THING, ANY EXCUSE IS GOOD ENOUGH!"

7-Rejection of Christ on account of business reasons
- Too busy to listen to Christ's claims
- Might have to change business methods
- Might even have to change businesses
- Partners are irreligious & they wouldn't change
- As soon as I've accumulated a fortune, THEN we will live a Christian life.

8-ILLUS--A woman once went to a king to have him right a wrong done her. When he refused because he had no time to give her justice, she replied, "THEN YOU HAVE NO TIME TO BE KING."

No time is the flimsiest excuse of all. To be a Christian doesn't require time, but a right choice & a change of heart from God

D.-Third Excuse--PLEASURES & DOMESTIC AFFAIRS:

1-"I have married a wife, & therefore I cannot come."

2-Excused from WAR, but not from DINNER
- Why not bring her along?
- most ridiculous excuse of all
- Also a LIE!
- Just did not want to go

3-"Surely he takes the text in too large a sense, that because it says: 'A man shall leave all & cleave to his wife' therefore he shall leave God. It is the father & mother ON EARTH that a man forsakes for his wife, not the Father IN HEAVEN !"

4-Rejection of Christ on account of Home Reasons
- Enjoy my family & home & yard; they charm me away from the things of God. Home should be an illustratn of heavenly home, not the means of rejecting it
- Too much trouble with little children to make it. Both they & you need the house of God & His salvation
- Partners often hinder rather than help one another in the things of the Lord. Perhaps they will follow if you lead out, but you need the Lord whether they will follow or not
- ILLUS--Man & wife should be like the FABLED Persian bird; the JUFTAK, which has only 1 wing. The male has a wing on one side & the female has a wing on the other side. They can fly only when joined together!

E.-Excuses In General:

1-All are hindered by the WRONG use of good things
- Property
- Business
- Home & Marriage

2-EXCUSED.....from WHAT?
- from God
- From Heaven

--from glory
--from immortality
--from the blessings of God's presence
--from the presence of angels
--from the noblest life of man

3-It is not lack of knowledge to most in USA that ruins men's souls. RATHER, it is lack of will to use this knowledge because of love for this present world

4-These three things are keeping more people out of the family of God than probably any other--Property
--Business
--Family & pleasure

5-They admire the IDEAL
--Luke 14:15
--Admire from "afar off"
--Admire it for later
--But, they won't COME, for all things are now ready

IV.-THE WIDER INVITATION----14:21-24:

A.-The Master's Words:

1-Anger at rejection of free grace

2-Go out quickly--the time is short
--2 Cor. 5:11--"Knowing Lord, we persuade men;"

Command addressed to HIS SERVANTS
therefore the terror of the

3-Bring in the "Scum" of the earth
--the poor, the halt, & the blind
--THEY know they need help
--1 Cor. 1:26-29--"For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; & God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; & base things of the world & things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in His presence."

B.-The Servant's Obedience:

1-Goes out quickly as bidden

2-Speaks to all--in broad avenues & narrow lanes
--gets results
--"Yet there is room"
--"The biggest room in the world is the room there is in God's heart to receive sinners"
--There is still room there!
--We are to fill it

C.-Master's Last Words:

1-"Go out"--this is not optional
--This is a COMMAND

2-"Highways & hedges"=="country roads & hedge footpaths"
--Both public & private places
--All must be reached with the invitat'n

3-"Compel"--Not physical force
--Not overwhelming with Christ's claims
=="constrain by taking hold of"
--possible on the basis of ALL-OUT DISCIPLESHIP described in rest of chapter
--Bp. RYLE calls this "gentle violence"
--Jude 23--"And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh."

4-Rejection by Christ of those who "will not come to me that you might have life" (Jn. 5:40)
- Salvation can be put off too long
- NOT ONE such will be saved (Lk. 14:24)
- 2 Th. 2:10-12--"...because they received not the love of the truth that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

CONCLUSION:

A.-Christian Application:
1-Servants to bear the message
2-Servants to have a testimony
3-Servants to compel them to come to Christ
.....AND SOME WILL COME

B.-Unsaved Application:
1-God's view of excuses
- None valid in His sight
- You can delay too long
- No excuse can justify a man in refusing God's invitation in not coming to Christ

2-ILLUS--A man was converted in Europe several years ago, & he liked the gospel so well he thought he should go out & preach it. He started out, & great crowds came to hear him just out of curiosity. The next night there were not so many there, & the 3rd night he had scarcely a hearer.

But he was so eager to preach the Gospel that he prepared great placards & posted them all over town, declaring that if any man in town that was in debt would come to his offic before 12 noon on a certain day with the proof of indebtedness, he would pay the debt. This news spread fast, but the people did not believe him.

One man said to his neighbor, "John, do you believe this man will pay our debts?".....'No, of course not; it is only a hoax", was the reply.

The day came, & instead of there being a great rush, nobody came. Now it is a wonder there is not a great rush of men into the Kingdom of God to have their DEBTS OF SIN PAID OFF, when a man can be saved for nothing.

About 10 a.m. a man was walking in front of the office. He looked this way & that to see if anybody was looking, & by & by he satisfied himself that he was unobserved, & he slipped in, & said: I SAW YOUR NOTICE ABOUT TOWN THAT IF ANYONE WOULD CALL HERE TODAY BEFORE NOON YOU WOULD PAY THEIR DEBTS. IS THERE ANY TRUTH TO IT?

"Yes," answered the man, "it's quite true. Did you bring the necessary papers with you?"....."YES, INDEED," he replied.

After the man had paid the debt, he said, "Sit down, I want to talk with you about the Lord," and he kept him there until after 12 o'clock. Before 12 noon came, 2 others also came & had their debts paid. At 12 o'clock he let them all out of his office.

Some other men were standing around the door. "Well, did he pay your debts?" they asked with a smirk.

"YES, HE DID", they said. "IT WAS QUITE TRUE JUST AS HE OFFERED. ALL OUR DEBTS ARE PAID IN FULL."

"Oh, then we'll also go in & get ours paid too, the crowd said.....

.....

.....They went, but it was TOO LATE!

Twelve o'clock had passed.! ! !

To every one of you who is a bankrupt sinner; & you never saw a sinner in this world who is not bankrupt in the sight of God; Christ comes to You, NOW, and says:

"I WILL PAY YOUR DEBT OF SIN, & YOU MAY FEAST WITH ME FOR ALL OF TIME
and
ETERNITY."

"Tomorrow's sun may never rise
To bless thy long deluded way
Why not be saved
Why not be saved, TODAY?"

If you die without having COME to Christ, you had better never been born!

Hymns - Rock Of Ages
Seeking The Lost
He Keeps Me Singing
Whiter Than Snow

Westbrae - 2/28/65

"THE LOST SHEEP RECOVERED" Luke 15:1-7; John 3:1-18 (1)

INTRODUCTION:

A.-The Great Chapter--Luke 15:

1-In Context--Follows feast for unlovely sinners (14:21-24)
--Parallel in Mt. 18 introduces the theme by "The Son of Man is come to save that which is lost." (Mt. 18:11)

2-In Content
--Sheep // Coin // Son
--Applies to a man, a woman or a child
--Sinner is lost to himself
--Sinner is lost to all that is good & useful
--Sinner is lost, above all, to God
--The need is for ONE to care, to seek and to find the lost

B.-The Parable Itself:

1-Definition: Parable is an earthly story with a heavenly meaning

2-Only ONE parable in the whole 15th chapter
--Singular parable, not plural
--Some see 3 parts to one parable
--Actually, there are 4 parts
--ENTIRETY of this parable is found only here in Lk.15
--Expression of "THE SEEKING SAVIOR"

3-Theme of the parable
--"L O S T" is repeated 7 times in chapter
--Lost sheep---------SUFFERING
--Lost coin----------SEEKING
--Lost son-----------SINGING
--Lost prodigal who stayed home as a culmination of the 3-fold parable
--"LOST" is the same Greek term as "PERISH" in John 3:16
--Preciousness of the individual is seen in what is entailed in seeking to find what was lost

4-UNITY of the parable
--3 views of the sinner
** Lost sheep------Miserable & helpless
** Lost coin-------Infinite in worth
** Lost son--------Desperate in need
--Work of the TRINITY
++The SON, the Good Shepherd, seeks and saves by unwearied labor
++ The SPIRIT (thru the church) searches with anxious care
++ The FATHER exercises unceasing love
++1 Jn. 5:7--"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one."

--ONE parable in THREE movements with a prologue and an epilogue
--Spoken by Jesus as a self-defense against Pharisaical fault-finding

5-Numerical progression shows the WORTH of the lost, and the utter lostness they represent:
--1 out of 100 sheep; Perhaps not too important. Only a posession, but still worth seeking and finding
--1 out of 10 coins; Very important---Evidence of FAITHFULNESS
--1 out of 2 sons; Extremely important. A child of his creation and loving concern
--1 out of 1 sons; IMPERATIVE !! Even the seemingly righteous are LOST and we must do all to seek and save them

6-ILLUS--When J. Hudson Taylor was on his way to China, he was accosted one day by the Ship's Captain. "Taylor, do you think the heathen will be lost if you don't go to China?". To this question Hudson Taylor replied, "I believe the heathen ARE LOST ALREADY. That is why I go to China."

Every soul not already won to Jesus Christ is L O S T !!

7-Nowhere does our Christianity reveal its true nature more clearly than in our ATTITUDE TOWARD OTHERS.

8-PROP: We need to formulate a right attitude toward non-Christians, and then act on it with thorough dedication!

I.-THE CHARACTERS----(Luke 15:1-2):

A.-THE SAVIOR: ("Him"==Christ)

1-Son of Man; Son of God
2-Friend of the friendless
3-Came from heaven to seek and to save the lost
4-Attractiveness of Christ
--Characteristic of the gospel record
--Blend of His tenderness (Lk. 14:21)
--With His sternness (Lk. 14:25ff)
5-SEPARATE from sinners, and yet close to them
6-Seen and loved because of His SYMPATHY based upon His sinlessness in character and action
7-Heb. 4:15--"We have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."
8-ILLUS: Benevolent doctor who takes pity on a drunkard. The doctor helps the drinking man, but he does not condone the sin involved in alcoholic imbibing.
9-Jesus was in the habit of "receiving" and "admitting freely" such outcasts and renegades of society
--Jesus is the FRIEND OF SINNERS
--He is COMPASSION personified

B.-The Publicans & Sinners:

1-Religous outcasts--Publicans due to business of gathering Roman taxes; EXACTORS; Those "dirty politicians"; Traitors
--Sinners due to loose moral life; careless and loose about spiritual realities

2-Unwashed ceremonially and perhaps physically

3-Rejected by the self-righteous pharisees & scribes
--Friendless, hopeless & dejected
--ILLUS--Church sign in Dallas which we used to drive by often: "THE ABYSSINIAN BAPTIST CHURCH: FOR THE REJECTED AND THE DEJECTED"
--Such ought to be the image projected by every church

4-Yet, Jesus did not fear pollution from their nearness to Him

5-Christ saw thru them, but did not loathe them as the Pharisees did
--Jesus was the FRIEND of sinners
--He saw VALUE in them

6-M. R. DeHaan: "Christ didn't deny that He was the friend of sinners. Instead, He emphasized the fact by giving them this 3-pronged parable to illustrate that this was exactly His mission, and until these self-righteous religious bigots acknowledged themselves as sinners & publicans, there could be no salvation for them at all. Until a man is LOST, he cannot be FOUND. Until a man is a sinner, he cannot be saved. Until we see ourselves as entirely and utterly lost and undone and we take out place as unworthy sinners at the foot of the cross, we cannot be saved....for...."The Son of Man is come to seek that which was lost.'" (Jesus, Friend of Sinners, Pp.3-4)

7-1 Tim. 1:15--"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief."

C.-The Pharisees & Scribes:

1-Traditionalists in Israel
--Their legalism had gone to seed
--Not merely "mellow"
--They had turned ROTTEN !!

2-Dead-serious opponents of Christ

3-Resented the popularity of Jesus among the multitudes

4-Gave "THE GOSPEL IN A GRUMBLE"
--"This man receiveth sinners"
--Jesus gave sinners a WARM WELCOME
--This was the truth, and a striking testimony
--He did then, and He still does now !

4-J. H. Horn--"The Pharisees were offended that He should come to bring a common salvation, by a common faith, to the common people. But the very genius of the Gospel lies in this, that those who have, must give to those who have not. The shielded must help the exposed, the found must go after the lost, the free must loose the slave, the strong sup-

port the fainting. And in the glorious process, caste gapes and dies, exclusiveness is trampled under foot by the hurrying steps of charity, 'Society' is merged into society, and grace lifts all from their petty distinctions into the eternal & unutterable distinction of the sons of God." (Quoted by W. H. Griffith-Thomas, Luke, P. 236)

5-Need to guard ourselves that we not become modern-day Pharisees & scribes that STAND BETWEEN Christ and sinners

6-Hate sin // Love sinners is right!, but not the other way around

7-"And He spake this parable unto them"==unto the Scribes and Pharisees

II.-THE CONDITION------(Luke 15:3-4):

A.-THE SETTING:

1-Lightfoot: "He concedes the absolute truth of the charge, & on the basis of it presents a touching lesson in parables." (Lessons From The Parables, P. 116)

2-Christ answers their murmuring with a 3-fold parable in the form of a QUESTION--Rhetorical quesion is asked
--"What man of you..."
--Common thing to do in that culture
--Imagry from John 10 and the O.T.

3-Characteristic of Jesus--Mt. 9:36--"...when He saw the multitudes He was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd."

4-EVEN a Pharisee or a Scribe should respond in a case like this

5-Trench: "There is a peculiar fitness in this image of Sheep and Shepherd as addressed to the spiritual rulers of the Jewish people. They, too, were shepherds and were continually charged under that title, yet not only were thy themselves no seekers of the lost, no bringers back of the strayed no binders-up of the broken, but they murmured against Him, the 'great Shepherd of the sheep', because He did what they--His deputies--so long had neglected to do." (Notes on the Parables, P. 377)

B.-THE STRAYED ONE:

1-Lightfoot: "The first picture that Jesus sketches is that of a shepherd and his sheep. The Palestinian sheep was then and is today the so-called 'broad-tailed sheep.' The tails of these sheep are extremely large and weigh on an average from 10 to 15 pounds each. These sheep have always been valuable to their owners. To many of the Jews in ancient times, sheep represented their chief wealth and sole means of livelihood. Sheep provided food to eat (1 Sam. 14:23), milk to drink (Isa. 7:21-22), wool for the making of cloth (Job 31:20), and flesh for the offering of numerous sacrifieces (Ex. 12:5-6; 20:24; Lev. 1:10). Because the sheep were by nature wayward and defenseless, it was necessary that they have constant supervision. In both Old and New

Testaments the close relationship of God and His people is projected in the winsome figure of the shepherd and his sheep (Ps. 100:3; 23:1; Isa. 40:11; Mt. 9:36)." (Lessons from the Parables, Pp. 116-117)

2. "L O S T"--A most haunting word, LOST !!
   --Lose (15:4) & Lost (15:4, 6)
   --Part of the nature of these strayed sheep is seen in this word of description

3. Wilful departure--Wanders and cannot find its way back
   --Natural tendency is wandering
   --Isa. 53:6--"All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all."
   --Rom. 5:12--"Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."
   --There is in sin a centrifugal force which makes the wanderings farther & farther from the shepherd

4. Miserable & helpless
   --The LOST are suffering beings
   --Characteristically indifferent, thoughtless & reckless
   --Not abstract presentation of truth,
   --But clear picures of their condition

5. ILLUS--One time I was a guest on a large sheep ranch in Oregon. The rancher and I were riding along a ridge flanking a deep canyon, when 3 sheep appeared among the boulders. They stood there for a moment with heads up, eyes frightened, one foot up, poised to run, then crashed off thru the canyon and were gone.
   I voiced my surprise that WILD SHEEP were still to be found on the ranch. "Not so," replied the rancher, "Those are sheep that my herder failed to bring in just three evenings ago .....WHAT A DIFFERENCE in three days apart !!!

6. Therefore--If lost sheep are to be found at all, it must be because they are sought by a shepherd
   --Otherwise, they may be lost forever !!

7. "Out in the wilderness"--Not a desert land intended here
   --Rather an uninhabited pasture; no people
   --Just grassy plains in which they graze
   --Shows the helplessness of sinners who are unable to find their way back to God without help

8. "THE ONE" that is lost
   --Not an implication that the 99 others are "saved"
   --Emphasis is on the love that goes after EACH ONE
   --Though only one is lost, it is important
   --Must be SOUGHT if it is to be FOUND !!
   --If I.....or you....had been the ONLY ONE "lost", Christ would have died for me, or for you
   --How do I Know that ???--------HE DID !!,
   --And therefore, so must we go after the ones that are LOST !

C.-THE STAYING ONES----THE NINETY AND NINE:

1-Represents the outwardly conforming legalists, Pharisees & Scribes

2-NOT said to be saved--In the wilderness also
--Not in the fold
--Not in heaven
--Spiritually dead, yet proud
--Legalistic & self-righteous

3-"Which needeth no repentance"
--In their own eyes
--This is a "measuring themselves by themselves"
--This is what THEY THOUGHT of themselves
--No record of any joy over them
--ILLUS--Sir Francis Newport, the head of an English infidel club, said to those gathered around his dying bed, "You need not tell me there is no God, for I know there is one, and that I am in His angry presence! You need not tell me there is no hell, for I already feel my soul slipping into its fires! Wretches, cease your idle talk about there being hope for me. I know I AM LOST FOREVER."

4-"LOST"--The one who strayed away
--The other 99 in the wilderness also
--ILLUS--Lady Huntingdon was trying to lead the despondent brother of Whitefield to Christ. To her urgent intreaties he answered, "Oh, it is of no use. I am LOST."
"Thank God!" was her answer.
"Why did you say that?" the astonished man asked.
"Because Christ came to SAVE THE LOST, and He is just the One who can save you now," she said.

D.-THE SEEKING ONE-----THE SHEPHERD:

1-Ira Sankey's HYMN---"The Ninety And Nine"

"But none of the ransomed ever knew
How deep were the waters crossed
Nor How dark was the night
That the Lord passed through
Ere He found His sheep that was lost.
Out in the desert He heard its cry--
Sick and helpless and ready to die.

2-Jesus keeps on UNTIL He finds--None is too helpless
--None is too hopeless
--None is too good
--None is too bad

3-Where there is life, there is hope...
...for YOU also !!

4-Seeking and finding is Christ's business
--Displays His love
--Displays His perseverence
--Displays His tender concern
--Displays His ability to save

His search is not perfunctory, but THOROUGH!

5-ILLUS--One evening in 1861, as General Garibaldi, the Father of Italian Independence, was going home, he met a Sardinian shepherd lamenting the loss of a lamb out of his flock. Garibaldi at once turned to his staff & announced his intention of scouring the mountains in search of the lamb.

A grand expedition was organized. Lanterns were brought and officers and men from many a campaign went off, full of zeal to hunt the fugitive. BUT NO LAMB WAS FOUND, and finally the soldiers were ordered to their beds.

The next morning Garibaldi's attendant found him in bed fast asleep. The attendant waked him. The General rubbed his eyes----and so did his attendant----when he saw the old warrior take from under the coverlet THE LOST LAMB, and bid him convey it to the shepherd.

The General had kept up the search through the night UNTIL he had found it. Even so does the Good Shepherd go in search of His lost sheep until He finds them.

6-"What man of you...?"--Even a mere man would do this much
--Howmuch more our GOD??
--1 Pet. 2:25--"For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned to the Shepherd & Bishop of your souls."

III.-THE CONVERSION------(15:5-7):

A.-The LOST SHEEP:

1-Dumb & defenseless--Contra a horse; Sense & kicking
--Contra a cow; Wily and able to gore
--Contra a porcupine; good protection
--Contra a polecat; ODIFEROUS !

2-Unable to find his own way home
--Contra a cat; trudge home from almost anywhere
--Contra a dog; tracking prowess
--Contra a pigeon; flies without a compass

3-HUMBLING to be compared to a sheep
--Dumb member of the animal world
--Perhaps even the dumbest !!

4-LOST and without any hope---Rom. 5:6-8

5-All a sheep can do is to CALL
Rom. 10:13--"Whosoever shall CALL upon the NAME of the Lord shall be SAVED."

6-ILLUS--In the timber mountains of the Northwest, a 5 yr old boy was LOST. Night came. Citizens & rangers were searching the mountainsides when snow began to fall. All night the snow laid its blankets, but NO BOBBY could be found. The next morning the sun came out, and the storm ceased. A weary father decided to come in for a cup of coffee, and when he was within a half mile of home he kicked against what appeared to be a log in the path, but when the snow was jarred, a little boy stretched, yawned & sat up from under the blanket of snow....and exclaimed...
"DADDY, I'VE FOUND YOU AT LAST. WHERE HAVE YOU BEEN?"

Now I ask you---WHO FOUND WHOM ?? Men have long used the phrase "So and so found the Lord". But the Lord was never lost !!

It is God who seeks and finds the lost sinner---through other men

B.-THE SEEKING SAVIOR:

1-Sankey's Hymn: "Lord, whence are those blood drops all the way
That mark out the mountain's track?
Ere the Shepherd could bring him back.
Lord, whence are thy hands so rent and torn?
They are pierced tonight by many a thorn."

2-ALL of His labor; NOTHING of our own !!

3-"He layeth it on His shoulders"
--1 Pet. 2:24--"Who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed."
--Tender care--------No rebuke
--Did not DRIVE the lamb back, but CARRIED IT
--Delicate and loving touch

4-"Came REJOICING"--No punishing or scolding the sheep
--He sensed only JOY
--This is the Shepherd's "meat"
--Divine revelation of JOY over the conversion of even one
--Shares His joy with His friends
--Invites the Pharisees and Scribes to REJOICE in "found" sinners and publicans, but they prefer to murmur

C.-THE NEW HOME:

1-"Found" sheep--Not taken back to the 99
--Not taken to the wilderness
--BUT taken to HIS HOME
** Place of safety & security
** Place of satisfaction & sufficiency
** Rom. 5:9-10--"MUCH MORE"

2-Joy in heaven--Shepherd rejoices
--God rejoices
--Angels rejoice
--Pharisees and Scribes do not!!
--What a CONTRAST
--Jewish Proverb--"There is joy in heaven when those who provoke God perish from the earth." (Quoted from Siphre by Edersheim, II, 256)

D.-THE REBUKED PHARISEES:

1-Taken at their own estimate of righteousness
--Lk. 5:31-32--"And Jesus answering said unto them, 'They that are whole need not a physician; but they which are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."
--DIVINE IRONY !!

"THE LOST COIN RETRIEVED" Luke 15:8-19; Rev. 19:7-9; 22:17; Eph. 2:8-10

(1)

INTRODUCTION:

A.-THE PARABLE:

1-Def.=="An earthly story with a heavenly meaning"
2-ONE Parable--In 3 parts (15:3-24
--PLUS a Prologue & an Epilogue
--Lost Sheep--God's seeking love
--Lost Coin---God's sense of loss
--Lost Son----God's longsuffering
3-ONE Point--"LOST" is the key in all parts
--Lk. 15:8-10 is "Chapter 2" of 3 lost things
4-Continuity seen--15:8 "Either" or "likewise"
--15:11 "And" or "Even so"
5-Summary of Part 1
--The lost sheep is wayward and LOST !!
--Sheep is recovered
--This causes rejoicing
--Speaks of the salvation of publicans & sinners & also shows the hardness of heart of the 99 who represent the Pharisees & Scribes
--Salvation because the lost sheep "CALLED" out for help....and..
--Because the shepherd sought to find him & rescue it

B.-THE PARTICULARS:

1-Sheep (15:1-7)
--Lost.....Lost from the fold
--out in the wilderness
--Wandering & helpless
2-Son (15:11-24)
--Lost....lost in a far country
--Famine for the things of God reaches to ALL in ALL areas of the world
3-Silver (15:8-10)
--Lost....lost in the house
--Implication of lost IN THE NATION of Israel
--Seen personified in the Pharisees & Scribes of 15:1-2
--Modern Parallel ** Lost church members IN the church
** Lost church attenders IN the ch.
--Trusting in * Godly parents
* Mother's prayers
* Sunday School attendance
**Church membership
* Outward profession
* Water baptism
* Partaking of communion
* Husband or wife's relationship
* Children's faith
--But, it MUST BE PERSONAL !!
--And, it must be a real relationship....because

--Possible to be LOST IN THE CHURCH

4-ILLUS--A tourist in Scotland some years ago, unacquainted with the nature of the seacoast, wandered along a pathe which is only safe at low tide. Delighted with the seascape, he watched with admiration the huge waves breaking on the shore, and gazed with awe at the precipitous rocks towering above him, and so entranced was he with his surroundings, he did not notice that the sea was gradually encroaching on his pathway.

A native, observing from the lofty cliffs saw this stranger, evidently unaware of the danger, descended as ar as he was able with safety. He drew attention by a loud "H U L L O O", and said: "If you pass this spot, you lose your last chance. The tide is rising. Already the beach behind you is covered, and the waters are nearing the foot of the cliffs ahead of you. By this path only can you escape."

The warning went unheeded, for the tourist thought he was able to make the turn in the road before the sea reached the cliff, but he misjudged the distance. Soon he saw with alarm the danger of his position. He turned back, but alas!!! ----the sea had cut off his way of escape already.

He looked at the cliffs, which were inaccessible, the waters were at his feet. He sought higher ground, but to no avail. At last a projecting rock was seen. He reached it, but the relentless waves came on. The reached him inch by inch until they came to his neck.

He uttered one despairing cry for "H E L P", but none was near. The waters covered this victim of self-confidence. He neglected the warning.....and perished !

5-And such there are in churches all over America today. Yes, and such there are HERE under the sound of my voice in THIS church today---**--LOST IN CHURCH**....in this very church!!

6-"There is a time, we know not when,
A point we know not where,
That marks the destiny of men
For glory or despair."

C.-THE PROPOSITION: We need to look at the Parable to see what Jesus says about LOSTNESS, and then become FINDERS of the lost.

I.-THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE LOST COIN: (Luke 15:8a-b)

A.-The WOMAN:

1-G. C. Morgan: "The woman is a TYPE (==divinely purposed illustration) of the Spirit's operation through the Church."

2-Proof--Rev. 19:7-9 where the BRIDE becomes the WIFE of the Bridegroom

--Rev. 22:17--"The Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst. Come..."

3-Motherhood of God--Expressed by the Spirit
--Gen. 1:2--"And the earth was without form & void; and the darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."
--"Moved"--"brooded"
--Spirit indwells the Church
--Trench: "...the Church is the instrument by which the Holy Spirit seeks for the lost." (Parables, P. 384)

4-Church's work is to FIND THE LOST!!
To diligently search!!

5-Must go after the COIN with the light & broom

6-NEGLECT has led the woman to this state of affairs
--Occupied with good things
--Neglecting the best things
--Too busy with success, pleasure, materialism and other non-essentials
--How long is it since Y O U spoke to a soul for Christ?
--Jas. 4:4--"Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be the friend of the world is the enemy of God."
--INDICTMENT against the Woman's SPIRITUAL HOUSEKEEPING

7-Not to be tied up with:
--Business for business' sake
--Politics
--Dinners
--Bazaars
--Open Housing
--Carnivals
--Reforms
--Rummage sales
--Cultural Mandate
--Ecology craze
--LEAVE WORLDLY ACTIVITY TO THE WORLDLINGS who can't and won't do God's work !!

8-Such activities lead to SLOPPY HOUSEKEEPING
--Lead to "LOST" coins
--"I lost"------through her carelessness

9-ILLUS---Peter Stryker never forgot the remark of a learned legal friend, who at the time was an unsaved man: "Did I believe as you do," declared the unbeliever, "that the masses of our race are perishing in sin, I could have no rest. I would fly to tell them of salvation. I would labor day and night. I would speak it with all the pathos I could summon. I would warn and expostulate and entreat my fellow men to turn to Christ and receive salvation at His hands. I am astonished at the manner in which the majority of you ministers tell your message. Why, you do not even act as if you believe your own words! You have not the earnestness in preaching that we lawyers have in pleading. If we were as tame as you are, we would never carry a single case."

Stryker testified, "I bless God that remark was made to me. It put FIRE into MY BONES which I hope will burn as long as I live. God preached a stirring to me tha day by the mouth of my friend, the infidel lawyer.

10-Relations of the Parable
--The WOMAN; The Spirit throught the Church
--The SHEPHERD; The seeking Savior Christ
--The FATHER; God the Father
--In the woman we have emphasis on OUR PART, by the power of the Holy Spirit.
--We are not to rest until the LOST is FOUND !!

B.-The GREEK COINS:

1-Greek Drachmas--1/8 ounch of silver
== to Roman Penny or Denarius
-- Pay for a days work of a laboring man
--Equivalent of about 18 ¢ today

2-Not of considerable value by themselves, but of great value to a poor woman who only owned 10 drachmas in all

C.-THE LOST COIN:

1-Coin still has on it the SUPERSCRIPTION & IMAGE of the KING
2-So does man still bear the Divine IMAGE of God in him, though marred & dimmed by sin
--Gen. 1:27--"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."
--Coin still has on it the MINTAGE EVIDENCES of its maker
3-But it is L O S T--Therefore, it has no purchasing power
--Therefore, it has no current value
4-Thus, a STRIKING PICTURE OF MAN
--NO LIFE ** Unconsious of its worth
** Unconscious of its lostness
--Lightfoot: "The coin was in no sense responsible for being lost. But with men there is always the responsibility of choice that governs destiny." (Lessons from the Parables, P. 119)
--VALUABLE to God, as the coin is to the woman.
Only God knows the true value of a human soul.
5-ILLUS--A mother attended a service in a large & crowded auditorium accompanied by her little daughter, Mary. IN some manner Mary became separated from her mother. The mother sent a notice to the platform which was read:"IF THERE IS A LITTLE GIRL NAMED MARY MOORE IN THE AUDIENCE WHO IS LOST, WILL SHE PLEASE RAISE HER HAND SO HER MOTHER CAN FIND HER."

No little girl raised her hand, so Mary's mother had the police searching the city for her child. Not finding her elsewhere, the mother came back and stood at the door of the auditorium as the people filed out. Among the last to leave came Mary.

Her mother seized her in her arms crying out, "WHERE WERE YOU, MARY?"....."On the front row," replied the little girl. "Didn't you hear the notice read:"IF THERE IS A LITTLE GIRL NAMED MARY MOORE IN THE AUDIENCE WHO IS LOST, WILL SHE PLEASE RAISE HER HAND SO HER MOTHER CAN FIND HER?"

"Oh, yes," she replied, but Mother, that couldn't have meant me, for I WAS NOT LOST. I KNEW WHERE I WAS." (5)

6-Praise God, Jesus came to call sinners to repentance, because they keep saying:
"I'M NOT A SINNER: I'M NOT LOST"
--Unable to restore themselves
--Unable to do anything to insure restoration
--Helpless; IN a dark place
--2 Cor. 4:3-4--"But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."
--1 Jn. 2:11b--"...darkness hath blinded his eyes"
--Jn. 3:3--"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot SEE the kingdom of God.

--In the dust where he does not belong
--Intended as an ornament; he is L O S T !!

7-Points out the significance of the individual
-PRECIOUS being who has VALUE
-Even though not so seen by Pharisees & Scribes
-Christ often dealt with individuals then
-So does the Spirit---now, here.....TODAY !!

II.-THE SEARCH FOR THE LOST COIN: (Lk. 15:8 c-e)

A.-The Believer's Responsibility: (Emphasis is on the SEARCH to find)

1-We are commissioned to GO !

2-Because we cannot expect the lost coin to C O M E !! NO LIFE IN IT !!

3-Going to reach the lost is one of three reasons why God has left us on earth now that we are saved

B.-THE WOMAN'S EQUIPMENT:

1-Candle or Lamp
--Houses then had no windows, so no natural light
--Candle speaks of the WORD OF GOD; Revelational light
--Ps. 119:105--"Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my pathway."
--Casts illumination on the path of the believer to aid him in finding the lost
--Enlists the full power of truth & holiness

2-Example: Acts 2:46-47--"And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness & singleness of heart, praising God and having favor (=the power of a godly life) with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily, such as were being saved."

3-LIGHT in the hand of the woman
--Mt. 5:14-16--"Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men...."
--Phil. 2:15-16--"Do all things without murmurings and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation among whom ye shine as lights in the world."

4-Salvation--Doesn't come by education
--Doesn't come by reformation
--Doesn't come by religion
--BUT, salvation comes by light from God's Word
--Ps. 119:130--"The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding to the simple."
--Pr. 1:7--"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom & instruction."

5-BROOM to sweep the house
--Speaks of conviction
--Conviction removes dirt
--Nothing else will get rid of dirt
--She must sweep to find the LOST coin
--Must sweep to be prepared for her coming Lord
--Using every available means; Conviction finds that which is lost
--Sweeping is the woman's BUSINESS
--So, it is the business of the Spirit of God, through the Church, which is the "Bride of Christ"
--And it is a BUSINESS; BIG AND IMPORTANT BUSINESS
--This business will not be accomplished without the raising of a lot of dust

6-Church needs a thorough acquaintance with these "TOOLS OF HER TRADE"--FACTS of the Word of God
--CONVICTING ministry of the Spirit

C.-THE WOMAN'S SEARCH:

1-Sought diligently--Emphatic in the Greek text
--This is the EMPHASIS of this portion of the parable; i.e., DILIGENT SEARCHING
--This was a persevering endeavor
--1 Cor. 15:58
--Better LATE than NEVER !!
--Female graces of patience, diligence and minute observation stand in good stead here

2-Not alone for the good of the coin
3-But also for the good of the woman herself
--2 Cor. 5:11--"Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest unto your consciencees."
--Coin has INFINITE VALUE
--Why all this zeal & interest over one lost coin ??
--Why must this coin be found?

4-When I tell you what this coin represented, you will be able to understand this woman's zeal to find the lost coin. We are told that in ancient time in the orient a husband gave to his bride onher wedding day a bandeau (SEMEDI) to be worn across her forehead. Instead of a WEDDING RING, he gave her this headband consisting of TEN PIECES OF SILVER.

On each of these pieces of silver the name of her husband was plainly engraved. In each silver piece was a hole, just as many oriental coins have today, and through these holes a ribbon was strung. Then the woman tied this band across her forehead. It indicated that she was a married woman who belonged to another, just as the ring on a left ring finger indicates marriage today. IT WAS THE INDICATION OF HER PLEDGE AND TROTH TO HER HUSBAND. It was always to be worn whenever she appeared in public.

When a woman was untrue to her husband, and had broken her plege by an unclean act, she was brought before the judge. If she was found guilty, They took this Bandeau of ten pieces of silver and REMOVED ONE PIECE right out of the center, leaving a conspicuous gap. The absence of that piece testified to all who saw her that she was an unfaithful wife, and had been disgraced because of being untrue to her husband

Now, this woman in the parable had lost one silver piece Her husband was EVIDENTLY GONE, since he is never mentioned, and during his absence she had lost this one piece of silver. Soon he would return. How could she face him ?? How could she explain???She was DISGRACED. She must find that piece BEFORE HE RETURNS !!

Thus we can understand why she is turning the house upside down to find the lost coin-----and why she calls all her friends and neighbors together when she does find it---to share the good news and to rejoice together.

5-SO WITH THE CHURCH--An **Absent Lord**, Our "HUSBAND" Who is about to return
--Many are still LOST, who need to be found
--1 Cor. 15:34--"Awake to righteousness and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame."
--YET, "...the gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation." (Rom.1:16)
--The charge against the gospel is still the same as in days of old:
--"These...have turned the world upside down..." (Acts 17:6)

III.-THE RECOVERY OF THE LOST COIN: (Luke 15:8d-10)

A.-THE REACTIONS OF THE WOMAN:

1-Woman continues "til she find it"
--Same as in 15:4 for the sheep
--This is the only honorable termination of the search !!

2-As Rev. Maclovio Lopez brought out: "OCCUPY 'til I come"
- --It is not until we are weary
- --It is not until we are disgruntled
- --It is not until a certain date
- --But, it is UNTIL HE RETURNS !!
- --No stopping until then is allowed !!

3-Damaging admission
- --"the piece that I had lost"
- --Not, "my coin"---but, which "I HAD LOST"
- --Acknowledges fault in the loss
- --Sinner is of VALUE morally
  - **Sheep strays of itself
  - ** But a coin needs help to be LOST
  - ** Also, a coin needs help to be FOUND
- --LOSTNESS was due to "poor housekeeping" and neglect by the woman

4-M.R. DeHaan--"The woman had been careless in her housekeeping. She had neglected her family responsibilities. Probably she had spent her time gadding with the neighbors, or attending to her many social functions, or watching Television when she should have been cleaning house. Maybe she had been so busy attending club meetings or celebrating all the special events of the season crowning onion queens, pancake queeens, cherry queens and swimming queens, so that she had not time to seek lost sinners." (Jesus, Friend of Sinners, P. 18)

5-She finds the coin--Restores it to its proper place in Semedi
- --Not taken to heaven
- --But into the house; the HOUSE OF GOD
- --Sinner restored to God needs to be taken to the House of God !!

B.-THE REACTIONS OF OTHERS:

1-Neighbors
- --Woman calls her female friends & neighbors
- --Purpose of her REJOICING is told
- --Tells of finding her prized possession which had been lost
- --Neighbor women would recognize the importance of the wholeness of the Semedi as an evidence of faithfulness

2-Angels
- --Parallelism of angels as God's neighbors as the women were neighbors of the one who found her lost coin
- --There to observe the "finding" and to REJOICE
- --Angels sang at the world's creation
  Job. 38:7--"When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy."
- --So also they sing when a NEW CREATION takes place in the soul of a lost creature

3-Father
- --JOY at one more being "FOUND"
- --Repentance brings rejoicing
  - ** Permanent usefulness depends upon this
  - ** With repentance there is bright hope ahead
  - ** Without repentance, there is NOTHING !!
  - ** Necessary to have a complete turn-about-face in one's life
  - ** Not just in words, but IN REALITY !!

4-Pharisees--Invited to rejoice also in the finding of the LOST coin
--They refuse to "lower themselves"
--NO JOY THERE !!

CONCLUSION:

A.-THE POINTS OF THE COIN PARABLE:

1-Man is **VALUABLE** to God
--As a whole being of heart, mind, body and conscience
--As a coin to the woman
--Only God's love knows the true worth of a human soul-------P R E C I O U S !!

2-Man is Lost--To God
--God suffers loss in the LOSTNESS of a sinner
--Pharisees could not grasp this at all
--God's loss was so great, He gave the highest price to seek and to save the LOST

3-Man is lost to the world
--Isolated and alone
--Out of the intended place of God's plan
--Not fulfilling his intended purpose
--Eph. 2:8-10

4-Man is lost to himself--No peace
--No hope
--True natural purpose falls into disuse and abuse

5-Man is imperishable
--Defaced, that is true
--But he still bears the image and superscription of THE KING upon his soul
--Damaged by sin
--But still created in the image of God
--No annihilation of this image
--Coin was still an ornament
--So may regenerated man "adorn the doctrine of God our Savior" (Titus 2:9) after salvation

B.-THE PURPOSE OF THE COIN PARABLE:

1-PROP: We have seen in the parable what Jesus said about LOSTNESS, and therefore we need to become FINDERS of the lost

2-Questions--Have you been lost??
ALL have been lost !!
--Have you been found ??
SOME have beenfound, praise God !!
--Are Y O U one of those who have been found ??

3-The results--The lost have become found
--The found have become seekers of the lost
--Let us be ones who are showing God's WAY of deliverance to the lost

4-May God stir up our souls
--LIKE this woman seeking the lost coin was stirred (10)
--To see that THE WORLD is full of
L O S T PEOPLE
--To see some "lost coins" HERE today !!

5-I pray God will
lay upon us the burden for souls

I pray God will
deliver us from the indifference we express
toward the lost around us

I pray God will transform us into finders of the lost, so we may
evidence our pledge of faithfulness to our Lord

3/10/74--Westbrae
8/23/87--O.K.B.C.

1-"May Jesus Christ Be Praised" #1
2-"At The Cross" #55
3-"Rescue The Perishing" #397

Also "The Old Rugged Cross" #65

INTRODUCTION

A.-The Poem: (Translation In 'F')

Feeling Footloose and Frisky, a Feather-brained Fellow
Forced his Fond Father to Fork over the Farthings,
and Flew Far to Foreign Fields where he Frittered his
Fortune Feasting Fabulously with Faithless Friends.

Fleeced by his Fellows in Folly, and Facing Famine,
he Found himself a Feed-Flinger in a Filthy Farmyard.
Fairly Famishing, he Fain would've Filled his Frame with
Foraged Food From Fodder Fragments.

"Fooey, my Father's Flunkies Fare Far Finer," the
Frazzled Fugitive Forlornly Fumbled, Frankly Facing
Facts. Frustrated by Failure, and Filled with Foreboding,
he Fled Forthwith to his Family. Falling at his Father's
Feet, he Forlornly Fumbled, "Father, I've Flunked, and
Fruitlessly Forfeited Family Favor."

The Far-sighted Father, Forestalling Further Flinching,
Frantically Flagged the Flunkies to Fethc a Fatling
From the Flock and Fix a Feast.

The Fugitive's Fault-Finding Brother Frowned on Ficle
Forgiveness of Former Folderol. But the Faithful
Father Figured, "Filial Fidelity is Fine, but the
Fugitive is Found! What Forbids Fervent Festivity?
Let Flags unFurl! Let Fanfares Flare!"

The Father's Forgiveness Formed the Foundation For
the Former Fugitive's Future Fortitude!

B.-The Parable:

1-THREE parts to ONE parable
- --15:3-7; LOST sheep
- --15:8-10; LOST coin
- --15:11-24; LOST son
- --Plus a PROLOGUE ** Publicans & sinners were attracted to Jesus
  ** Pharisees & scribes were murmuring against the Savior
- --And an EPILOGUE about the Elder Brother

2-ONE parable with ONE point--"L O S T"
- --Verb form twice (15:4,8)
- --Adjectival form 5 times (15:4, 6, 9, 24, 32)

3-Pictures for us the work of the TRINITY in salvation
- --Lost sheep--SON is the shepherd Who seeks & finds
- --Lost coin--SPIRIT is the one seeking the valuable lost coin thru the Church

--Lost son--FATHER who openly & freely receives home again the one who was a rebel, but returns repentantly

4-Explanation about parables:
--Interpret them literally
--ONE major point is being conveyed
--All other detail is generally incidental
--J. C. Ryle: "The plain truth is, that parables are not those portions of Scripture to which we must turn for accurately defined statements of doctrine." (Expository Thoughts On The Gospels II, P. 187)

C.-The Point:

1-Clearly on the issue of LOSTness in Luke 15
2-This is not relative or comparative--Lost
--Loster
--Lostest
--But, just L O S T !!
--It is an absolute !!
3-Numerics are interesting--1 out of 100 sheep
--1 out of 10 coins
--1 out of 2 sons
--1 out of 1 son
--ALL are LOST !!
4-This passage from our Savior pairs together
--The lostness of man
--With the love of God
5-W. H. Griffith-Thomas:
"In Scripture, the words 'I HAVE SINNED' are said by eight different men. Four times they are said without reality: by Pharoah, Balaam, Saul and Judas. Four times they are said in sincerity: by Job, Achan, David, and the Prodigal Son. In this last instance we are told in detail the steps to and from the utterance of the phrase. Here we are given the case history of a sin, with the experience of the sinner made very clear." (Luke, P. 246)

6-PROP: Let us closely recount Jesus' words so we may understand the prodigal's sin and his consequent suffering.

I.-THE PRODIGAL'S SIN: (Luke 15:11-13)

A.-Introductory Words:

1-"A certain man"--Picture of THE FATHER in heaven Who wil graciously receive and forgive the repentant sinner
--Had two sons
--NOT one a Jew and the other a Gentile
--But both sons are L O S T !!
2-Prodigal son--Picture of publicans & sinners
--Open and blatant in their sins
--Down and out low-life sinners

3-Elder son--Picture of Pharisees and Scribes
--Thought themselves "CLOSE" to the Father
--"Up and out" sinners
--But totally out of harmony with His heart of love and forgiveness

4-BOTH sons were equally in need of a Savior; and equally L O S T !!

5-Note that the term "Prodigal"
--Is not actually used in the text of Luke 15
--But it is appropriate to the content
--Meaning: "One who is addicted to wasteful and extravagant expenditures."

B.-He WAS A REBEL: (Lk. 15:12)

1-"Give me the portion of goods that falleth to me"
--Emphasis is upon "M E"
--An arrogant demand ** Self-willed young man
** Selfishness is showing
** Not content to wait for the proper ti me of inheritance
AFTER his father would die
--Deut.21:17--"...the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his."
--No thought for the father's will in this matter
--**No legal right** to ask at that time for inheritance
--Would have received 1/3 of the estate & his elder brother 2/3 of the estate AFTER DEATH of their father
--Presents a demand; not a request for a favor
--Wants to be free of restraint imposed by dependence upon his father
--SINFUL HEART is evident
--Goodness of the father is pictured
--Rom. 2:4--"Or despisest thou the riches of His goodness & forbearance & longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance."

2-"And he divideth unto them his living"
--Father **acquiessed**
--Gave the inheritance to BOTH sons
--Deep, loving care is manifest here
--CONTRAST ** Humble request of believers
** "Give us this day our daily bread"
** Day-by-day provision
--Wealthand goods were transferred to the control of both sons
--Son got what he wanted

3-Ability to satisfy his wants

4-Father did not forcibly restrain his son against his free will--Rom. 1:19-23--God's revelation to man and man's spiritual apostasy
--1:24,26,28--"God gave them up"

--In spite of all good gifts bestowed, man is still ungrateful and unthankful
--SO.....God gives men over to their folly

C.-HE WAS A RENEGADE: (LK.15:13a)

1-"Not many days"--Liquidated dad's assets quickly
--Did not tarry long
--Suffered from apostasy of heart before
--Now evidences apostasy of life & action
--Independent of all restraint
--Soon followed by a departure from home

2-"Gathered all together"--Total assets committed to his "FLING"
--No idea of the outcome of his journey's end
--No reserves held back for a "rainy day"

3-"Took his journey into a far country"
--Emblem of a strayed soul
--Sin reigns as freedom & finances are blended
--Unregenerate man pushes the "pedal to the metal"
--Heads for the FAST LANE !!
--ILLUS--Cain---"And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden," (Gen. 4:16)

4-Now he is "LORD of Himself"
--A dangerous condition of soul
--Absolute liberty and indulgence of sinful desires
--Ends in anything but happiness

5-Poem--"INVICTUS", William Ernest Henley

"Out of the night that covers me,
Black as the Pit from pole to pole,
I thank whatever gods may be
For my unconquerable soul.

In the fell clutch of circumstance
I have not winced nor cried aloud.
Under the bludgeonings of chance
My head is bloody, but unbowed.

Beyond this place of wrath and tears
Looms but the horror of the shade,
And yet the menace of the years
Finds and shall find me unafraid.

It matters not how strait the gate,
How charged with punishments the scroll,
I am the master of my fate;
I am the captain of my soul."

(A Treasury of the Familiar, Edited by Ralph L. Woods P. 97)

D.-HE WAS A RIOTER: (Lk. 15:13b)

1-"Wasted his substance
- --Carried away by his natural disposition
- --BLEW IT ALL !!
- --Had his "fling"
- --One translation says "he dissipated"

2-"Riotous living
- --Dissolute & debauched
- --LOOSE// FAST // IMMORAL
- --Destructive ** Of self
  ** Of family
  ** Of society
- --Moral madness areas ++ Sex
  ++ Gambling
  ++ Alcohol
  ++ Tobacco
  ++ Narcotics
- --He went the "whole nine yards! ! !"

3-Bowie: "There are everlasting laws of accountability which cannot be broken without dire results. Sooner or later those who think there can be nothing wrong in having their own way will find this out." (The Compassionate Christ, P. 208)

4-Discovery of the dire consequences was not immediate, but it was sure !

E.-HE HAD HIS REASONS:

1-NOT stated, but can be inferred

2-What reasons drove the Prodigal ?? ?
- --Parental home's rules oppressed him
- --Father's presence restrained him
- --Evil appetites drove him

3-NOT a self-controlled or a God-controlled man

4-Thought he knew THE CURE for all his frustrations
- --MONEY: the power to satisfy his wants
- --FREEDOM; the removal of all restraints on his behavior
- --FULFILLMENT; the accomplishment of only what he wanted in his life

5-Emblem of men and women following the unbridled natural bent of heart rebelling against God

II.-THE PRODIGAL'S SUFFERINGS: (Luke 15:14-16)

Brought on by a SINFUL LIFE !

A.-HE BECAME PENNILESS: (15:14)

1-Detail is not set forth
- --But he got himself into this "fix"
- --All of his reserves were gone
- --"A fool and his money are soon parted"

2-Specifics are omitted to get us to see the point !
- --Circumstances he experienced might vary from individual to individual
- --But in the fullness of time, God brought it to pass

--Righteous judgment of God upon sinful ways W I L L eventually come !!
--Implication is that it did not take long
--Inevitable end of spendthrifts & prodigals

3-Contrast: Moses in Heb. 11:24-27

4-"A mighty famine"
--Had existed in his soul for a long time
--Now it overtook his surroundings as well
--Amos 8:11--"Behold, the days come, saith the LORD God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing of the words of the LORD"
--Famine touches his stomach as well as his heart

5-"He began to be in want"
--There is a God-shaped vacumn in every heart
--Temporarily dulled by high living
--Thrills lasted only as long as his money lasted
--V O I D of his unsaved state when faced with harsh reality
--Ran out of anesthesia for his spiritual emptiness
--Hunger becomes a very pressing teacher !!
--Godet: "...the absolute void of heart which has sacrificed everything for pleasure and which has nothing left but suffering....He sought pleasure, he finds pain; he wished freedom, he gets bondage." (Luke, II, P. 151)

6-ILLUS--Recently a beautiful and cultured girl, a graduate of one of our STATE ATHEISTIC UNIVERSITIES, flung herself out of a 10th story window in her home city. She had begun to run with the "FAST SET", who considered it "with it" to come home at 3 AM from cocktail parties. That night she took a little TOO MUCH, and lost her grip on herself.

I remember one of America's President's wives, lecturing at one of America's foremost women's colleges, telling them that the intelligent young woman of today SHOULD KNOW WHAT HER LIMIT IS --just how much liquor she can hold and still keep her poise----and to be careful not to go beyond that limit.-----Think of that !!!

Evidently the young woman mentioned in the newspaper story I read had failed to observe "HER LIMIT". She spent a night of sin in that hotel. When the grey dawn of morning came, she realized what she had done----and that she must face her proud family----and that tenth story window drew her as if it were a magnet!!

The police officer on the street holding back the crowd while he guarded her manged form on the pavement, turned to someone and grimly said:

"WHEN YOU DON"T HAVE GOD,
THERE AIN'T NOTHIN TO DO BUT JUMP!"

Oh, how people need to hear it from us that instead of resorting to jumping out of windows, there is a WIDE OPEN DOOR of hope in Jesus. How different her world would have become !!! --But it is so often thus---when there is nothing except an EMPTY HEART.

B.-HE BECAME FRIENDLESS:

1-He lost his money
2-Automatically he lost his fair-weather friends
  --Leeches who take, but do not return
  --Soon gone when what they can get dries up
  --Wealth melted away, and so did his companions
  --No friends now
3-Family not near or available to help
  He had forsaken them
4-He was A L O N E !! ---Terrible, horrible word::"ALONE!"
5-Calvin: "...prodigals who throw away the whole of their property are persons whom no man thinks himself bound to relieve,--nay more, as they have been accustomed to squander everything, men think that nothing ought to be given to them." (Luke, P. 361)

C.-HE BECAME SHAMELESS: (Lk. 15:15-16)

1-"He...joined himself"=="Clave; became glued"
  --Same term in Mt. 19:5 for marriage
  --The unwilling man was prevailed upon after desperate pleading
2-"Citizen of that country"
  --Prodigal son was a stranger there
  --Not a citizen of the "FAR COUNTRY"
  --Did not feel "at home" there
  --This is some hope for one who is a MISERABLE ALIEN in the land of sin; the "far country"
  --Trench: "With all his guilt, he was not 'a citizen', but a stranger, in that far country. He did not feel at home or naturalize himself there. The other was well-to-do; the famine had not touched him; herein how far more miserable, though he knew it not, than he who 'BEGAN TO BE IN WANT'. This is hope for him who feels himself an alien in the land of sin: but what for one who has made himself 'A CITIZEN' there, who is troubled with no sickness for another home, no divine hypochondria, no remembrance of a better land and of a better land and of a Father's house that he has left behind." (Notes on the Parables, P. 398)
3-"He.(the citizen) sent him--Prodigal prevailed upon him to gain employm ent
  --Given the menial tasks:
    ** PIG FEEDER
    ** Degrading occupation
    ** Unclean task
  --Under orders to feed the swine
4-LAST STEP DOWN for a Jew;
Lev. 11:7-8--"And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat and of their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you."
  --No greater debasement could be imagined
  --AS LOW as a Publican or Sinner

--No minimization of sin
--But a maximization of GRACE
--Boaster of his freedom to "do his own thing" has been led to the most degrading of slavery where he is a servant of swine
--Rom. 6:16--"Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; where of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness."

5-DOWN, D O W N, DOWN
--This is the pathway of rebellion and sin
--EXAMPLE in Jonah in chapters 1 & 2 of Jonah
--Godet: "During this time of famine, when the poor herdsman's allowance did not suffice to appease his hunger, he was reduced to covet the coarse bean with which the herd was carefully fattened, when he drove it home: the swine were in reality more precious than he." (Luke, II, P. 152)
--He ate what the pigs ate
--Living on pods and beans
--Could not hope to satisfy his hunger there, so he settled for filling his stomach with PIG FOOD

6-Learned by experience: Isa. 57:21
"THE WAY OF THE TRANSGRESSOR IS HARD"

7-H. A. Ironside: "It is not a question of the amount of sin one commits that makes him a prodigal. This young man was just as truly a sinner against his father's love the moment he crossed the threshold of the door as he was in the far country. He did not want to be subject to his father; he desired to get away where he could live as he pleased. The Father did not follow him. He did not insist that the son return, but he allowed him to go and to learn some lessons which he could never learn in any other way." (Luke, P. 493)

8-Others may not appear degraded, but civilized, yet they are the same inside!

9-Henry Frost was in Japan walking along a street in Yokahama. Coming toward him was a Japanese man. He was dressed in a business suit, shined shoes and looked very intelligent---possibly even "CHRISTIANIZED". Perhaps he had studied abroad at Oxford or Columbia University.

Frost thought to himself, here is one educated beyond all heathenism. To Frost's surprise the man glanced to his left at a repulsive idol, stopped, bowed in worship, mumbled some prayers, took out a coin from his pocket and with practiced accuracy he tossed it into a basket before the idol----raised his hand and pulled a rope, ringing a bell which ADVISED THE GOD that he had been there and prayed.

LOST !! LOST !! LOST !!

III.-THE PRODIGAL'S SEEKER:

A.-HIS UNFAILING FATHER: (Luke 15:20)

1-Son had been LOST
2-Father felt that lostness with more suffering than even

the son in his sin. YEARNING HEART of unfailing love

3-Son had not always recognized the precariousness of his condition-----but his father had !

LOVE CANNOT FORGET !!

4-ILLUS--In Charles Dickens' David Copperfield, when **LITTLE EMILY** had been led astray by the **seducer** STEERFORTH, Mr. PEGGOTTY, who loved her more than his own life, went out **to seek her**. As he left, he said:

"Every night, as reg'lar as the night comes, the candle must be stood in its old pane of glass that if ever she should see it, it may seem to say, 'COME BACK, MY CHILD, COME BACK!'"

5-The candle of this Father's love
- --Was always burning for the prodigal
- --Not burning in a window
- --But **burning** in the Father's heart
- --A WELCOME was always there !!

6-Central figure of this parable is not really the prodigal, but THE FATHER. He is there to receive the prodigal again

7-ILLUS--E. P. Brown, who became editor of RAM'S HORN, used to be one of the bitterest unbelievers in America. One night he entered the Chicago Avenue Church for the purpose of gathering material for his paper against Mr. Moody. Mr. Moody was preaching on the father of the prodigal son. Looking straight at Mr. Brown, whom he had never seen before Mr. Moody said, "My friend, the father of the prodigal son is a picture of God. As the father of the prodigal was waiting for his son, **so God is waiting** for you."

That night Mr. Brown accepted an invitation to go into the inquiry room. There he was led out of his darkness into the light of the gospel.

After his conversion Mr. Brown said, "I had **heard theologians** talk about God, and I hated Him. But I had a father, and I **knew** what his love was. I thought, 'IF THIS IS A TRUE PICTURE OF GOD, THEN I WOULD LIKE TO KNOW HIM.'

B.-HIS UNFAILING FAVOR:

1-Trench: "We may **INJURE** ourselves by our evil; we may **WRONG** our neighbor; but, strictly speaking, we can **SIN** only against God. (Pp. 405-406)

2-The Father does not wait til the poor returning wanderer has come all the way, but Himself hastens to meet him
- --PRAISE GOD !!
- --No punishment
- --No probation
- --Just immediate forgiveness
- --How **ready** He is **to PARDON** !!

3-What the son had lost--Lost the fellowship of his Father
- --Lost the comforts of his home
- --Lost all that he possessed
- --Lost all respect for himself
- --Lightfoot: "There is, of course, a famine in the land where **God** is forgotten." (P. 121)

4-Now, at last the prodigal son knew the goodness he had offended.....and **he REPENTED**
- "He came unto himself" (15:17)
- Awakening to his lost condition, he resolves to repent

5-Martin Luther: "Lo to me, an unworthy, condemned, and contemptible creature, altogether without merit, my God of His pure and free mercy has given in Christ all the riches of righteousness and salvation, so that I am no longer in want of anything except faith to believe this is so." (A. C. McGiffert, Martin Luther, The Man and His Work, P. 175)

6-Father--Ran
- --Fell on the neck of his son
- --Kissed him (==SMOTHERED him with kisses)
- --Not pardon only
- --Also-----compassion, restoration, provision & joy
- --UNFAILING FAVOR !!

7-Ninety years ago Professor IVES CURTIS of Chicago wrote a book about Semitic religions. Among other things he described the sacrifice of the threshold. If a son, whether through rebellion or legitimately, left home for a season, it was the habit to offer a sacrifice upon the threshold on his return. The purpose was twofold:--First--An atonement for possible sin
- --Second--A feast was to be spread when the threshold was crossed again at his return

G. Campbell Morgan asked Professor Curtis, "Have you ever applied what you have described to the PRODIGAL SON?" The Professor replied that he had never thought of that.

Morgan then wrote: "I am not going to dogmatize about it, but I do say that the sacrifice was offered, and the feast was the outcome. This Eastern custom persists right down to our day." (Luke, P. 183)

CONCLUSION:

A.-ONE LOST ONE:

While pastoring in California I had the experience of visiting an older lady in a Rest Home. She had lived a **fast life**, and now had suffered a **stroke**. On my first visit we got acquainted as I told her that one of her friends had sent me. Before I left I read Scripture and gave her the gospel

A week later I returned. Again we talked and I explained the **GOOD NEWS** of salvation again, and left the tract "FOUR THINGS GOD WANTS YOU TO KNOW." When I left I contacted her friend, for I thought if one she had known and trusted for a long time were to speak to her about the Lord, she might be ready to Trust Jesus.

Ruth Miller, her hairdresser, went to call and had the joyous privilege of leading her friend and customer to receive Christ as her Savior.

When I returned to visit a week later, this older lady said:

"THE LOST SON IS FOUND" (RESTORED) Luke 15:11-24
Lam. 5:1-22; Ps. 36:5-9 (1)

INTRO:

A.-Previous Message: (The Lost Son--Lk. 15:11-24)

1-The PRODIGAL'S SIN
--He was a rebel
--He was a renegade
--He was a rioter

2-The PRODIGAL'S MISERY/SUFFERING
--He became penniless
--He became friendless
--He became shameless

3-The Prodigal's SEEKER
-His unfailing Father
-His unfailing favor

B.-Summary Of Last Message:

1-With all of his former advantages
2-They profited him not at all
3-He was.....LOST
...LOST
...LOST

4-De Haan--"We revolt at the idea that this man who came from this wealthy home was in his tattered & ragged condition seeking to feed at a swine's trough. We must remember, however, that sinners today are doing things EQUALLY AS BAD, and EQUALLY AS REVOLTING & REPUSLIVE. Modern sinners today may not drink the swill of the swine from a trough, but use glasses instead, and are imbibing things which are just as deadly & just as revolting as the other.

Men & women take into their stomachs the very dregs of hell, and we can only see by the behavior of those who have come under the influence of the devil's potion to what depths it will cause men to sink. And yet there are many who consider themselves fine & cultured, who will indulge in that which
INFLAMES the stomach,
HARDENS the arteries,
DEGENERATES the liver,
RUINS THE KIDNEYS,
BREAKS up homes,
ROBS one of his senses,
LEADS TO an early grave, and
DAMNS THE SOUL. That is what sin actually does. It dulls all sensibilities & perverts all reason & blinds the eyes. Now all of you must admit that what we say is the truth even though it may be unpleasant.

Probably someone right this very moment hearing this message remembers the revelry of last night. But this morning it was all different.....
There was the "hang over"...
the deep blue feeling,
...the dark brown taste, &
the head that feels big as a bucket. You too, have said, 'NEVER AGAIN', but you have never kept your word. Listen, my friend, if you feel that way today, then now listen to the Word of God.

BUT This poor prodigal at the swine's trough will point the way for you, IF you will be HUMBLE ENOUGH to accept his lesson. IF you will put aside your pride, then let this

poor ragged beggar **PRODIGAL preach** a real gospel sermon **to YOU**

5-Prop:---To show **how** the **LOST** may become **FOUND**; A life-like outline of true repentance. (2)

I.-THE PRODIGAL'S REPENTANCE:

A.-He Used His HEAD: (Lk. 15:17a)

1-"He came unto himself"
2-Indicates he **hadn't been** in his **right mind** Senses begin to rule him again
3-No one in a "FAR COUNTRY" away from God is in right mind
4-**If** he'd had his senses, he'd have **fled to** the Savior!!
5-**Recollects** that servants of his father have enough and more
6-Realizes servants are faring better than he is
7-**HUNGER**--No food for his stomach
--**No satisfaction** for his soul in the "Far Country"
--ILLUS--When the photographer wishes **to develop the picture** that is hidden in the film of the sensitive plate, he carries it into a DARKENED ROOM, and, bathed in the developing solution, the latent image gradually appears, even to the most minute details.

So it was here; for when in his most extreme need, there came to the prodigal's soul **a sweet picture** of the far-away home, the home which might yet have been his, except for his wantonness, it came **when** his **situation** was TOTALLY DARK.

--Thus, the prodigal became **CONSCIOUS OF SIN**
--**Realized** what he was **missing**
--Realized **the price** sin had exacted in his life
--ILLUS--So.... "He came to himself"---Reminds of how an old Negro preacher explained this to his congregation that this meant that after the Prodigal had **pawned** his overcoat, had pawned his jacket, had pawned his shirt, and had also pawned his undershirt, "HE CAME TO HIMSELF"
--FEELING, but much more than feeling of regret. Also CHANGE OF MIND!

B.-He Used His WILL: (Lk. 15:17b-19)

1-"I perish"--Stopped blaming **OTHERS**
--Put the blame where it belonged:::ON HIMSELF!!
--Real evidence of a **repentant** spirit
2-"I will **arise** & **go**"
--Repentance must issue in ACTION
--**A "will"** to be saved
--The way to hell is **NOT** paved with good intentions
--Rather, it is paved with BROKEN, DELAYED or PARTIAL resolutions
--People are **RESPONSIBLE** to exercise their wills!!
Hard facts stopped him of his pride & vanity.
3-"**Go to my Father**"--**Resolution** - A breaking off from sin
--To his **own Father**; not someone unknown
--Not to the master of the swine
--Not to the friends of his wanton days
--**WANTED** to go back
:::::This is **the KEY**
--And he **knew** where to go this is an ACT OF FAITH

4-"I have sinned"--**Confession** — Rehearsed it (3)
Ps. 51:3
"I acknowledge my transgression"
--SICK of his old life
--Badge of **Reality**---RECOGNIZES SIN
--Sin against God
--Sin against man
--Sin against self
--Not just **MISTAKES**, but S I N S !!!
--No one really is saved from sin 'til he gets thoroughly **SICK OF HIS SIN**

5-"No more worthy"
--No claims
--No demands
--No excuses
--"Nothing in my hands I bring,
Simply to Thy cross I cling"
--No expectations
--REAL **PENITENCE** before God

Rejection of excuses

"He is prepared to accept the lot of a servant — at home — in preference to his present misery. He knows that he does not deserve anything higher. He has sinned ..." (Marshall, P. 609)

— **BEWARE** of a profession repentance which is not of this character

C.-He Used His FEET: (Lk. 15:20)

1-"And he arose"--Put feet to his decision
--Genuine faith **PROVEN** by his works
--True repentance will **SHOW**

2-Godly sorrow leads to repentance:
--Acts 20:21--"Testifying...repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ."
--2 Cor. 7:9-10--"Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance... for godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death."
--FAITH ACTUATES this **resolution**
--Faith is ** Not a wish
** Not a thought
** **But** an **ACTION** OF THE WILL
** ILLUS.-Faith is like a man who has **jumped** from an airplane in flight. Nothing he can do of his own works can hope to save him. HIS **ONLY HOPE** is a **parachute**. Faith is when he **pulls** the **ripcord**.

3-Prodigal doesn't try **a new leaf** to turn over
4-He CRIES OUT for **grace** through **faith**--"unmerited favor of God"

D.-He Used His MOUTH: (Lk. 15:21a)

1-"**I** have **sinned**"--Three **hardest words** in any language
--Usually want to call it ANYTHING ELSE
--Without confession, there could be no forgiveness
--Prov. 28:13--"He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth & forsaketh them shall have mercy."
--Rom. 10:9-10--"...if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto

Conviction of sin is accompanied by grief and shame

righteousness; & with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."

2-QUESTION has been asked: "WHY didn't the Father send for the Prodigal?" (4)

--SON seeks & saves the lost
--SPIRIT, through the Church, beseeches the lost
--FATHER receives only on the basis of true repentance and sorrow for sin
--Can't expect the whole gamut of Christian doctrine in every part of the parable
--Don't press a parable to say EVERYTHING, and don't try to fit your responsibility exactly to the side teachings of a parable

3- CONFESSION of SIN has to be made

E.-He Used His HEART: (Lk. 15:21b)

1-"I am no more worthy"--No more alibis
--HUMBLED NOW
--Contrite heart expression
--Nothing hidden now

CRY of DISTRESS

2-Willing to take his punishment
3-NO PROCRASTINATION any longer
4-Broken & contrite spirit over sin:
Ps. 34:18--"The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit."
5-The LOST PRODIGAL is now FOUND!!!
6-Father runs to meet him
7-Father interrupts his confession

F.-THESE "STEPS" Are Really all just parts of the ONE DECISION for salvation by faith through grace:

1-Prodigal used his--HEAD
--WILL
--FEET
--MOUTH
--HEART

CRY of REPENTANT LOVE

2-Repentance toward God & Faith toward Jesus Christ.

II.-THE PRODIGAL'S RESTORATION (Lk. 15:22-24)

A.-Availability Of Pardon:

1-No probation required
2-No hesitancy or standing on "dignity"
3-No avoidance due to tattered clothes
4-FREE PARDON:::FULL RESTORATION::::JOYOUS ADOPTION

Every word vibrates w/ emotion!

5-No humbling novitiate, but FULL SONSHIP granted to him
6-ILLUS--A testimony I once heard went like this:
"I got off at the Pennsylvania Depot as a tramp and for a year I begged on the street for a living. One day I touched a man on the shoulder and said, "MISTER, GIVE ME A DIME, PLEASE".
As soon as I saw his face, I recognized MY FATHER. "Father, don't you know me?" I asked.
Throwing his arms around me, he cried, "I have found you; all I have is yours!" Men, think of it, that

I--a tramp--stood begging my father for a dime, when for 18 years he had been looking for me to GIVE ME ALL HE WAS WORTH."

SO the heavenly Father is waiting for YOU to receive all the unsearchable riches of Christ, if you will but take them "by faith" in His Son.

7-The Father hadn't forgotten the Prodigal, but was EAGER to receive him, as we see in that.. (5)

8-Prodigal took ONE step to return....He RAN to meet his son.
Father took TEN steps to receive him.

B.-Evidences Of Love: (Lk. 15:22-24)

1-Servant commanded--Prodigal wasn't to be one of the servants
--SON was to be served by them

15:22

2-"Bring forth the best robe"

Garments appropriate to a SON

--Exchanged the filthy rags of his own righteousness
--Given the righteousness of Jesus Christ
--Isa. 61:10--"I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hat covered me with the robe of righteousness."
--DeHaan--"He is robed with the best robe. This filthy, smelly sinner is now CLEANED UP and COVERED with the Father's best robe. It hid all the evidences of his pas life, and clothed him in the clean garments of a son & heir.

"That is the first thing God does when you come by faith. HE CLOTHES YOU in the robe of His Son's righteousness. Your sins are all gone, and God looks upon you as robed in the righteousness of Christ, as though you were as perfect & sinless as Christ the Son, Himself.

"Men may remember your past life and throw it up to you, but God FORGETS it all and sees you complete in Christ."
--PRAISE GOD!!!

Why? Pardon involves RESTORATION!

3-"And put a ring on his hand"--Sign of authority
--Sign of position
--Sign of relationship
--Sign of power
--HE WAS ACCEPTED BACK into the family with all of the privileges of a SON.

MORE than an ornament

15:22

4-"And shoes on his feet"--Slaves didn't wear these
--ONLY MASTERS had shoes
--Shoes speak of service, of running & of usefulness
--Having been robed, ringed & shod, he is given a JOB TO DO
--Being shod with the "preparation of the gospel of peace", he now must RUN FOR THE FATHER and bring other wandering prodigals to Him.

FREEDMAN, not a slave

They were worn by the master of the house not by guests who took theirs off upon arrival. Indicative of authority + possession as well as freedom

15:23

5-"And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry;"
--BOTH expiation for sin & fellowship are in view
--The fatted calf indicates this occasion had been prepared for in advance by the Father
--"SLAY" is the word used for a priest by function & it

Def. article

-Kept for an occasion of celebration

indicates sacrifice as precursor to fellowship

6-JOY--"Began to be merry".....and they didn't stop!!! (6)

--Never-ending fellowship — "Let us eat and be merry" — Father + Son + Others also

15:24 "be merry"

--INVITATION

** Given for the 3rd time

** Pharisees & Scribes are invited to rejoice, rather than to murmur

--"As the shepherd summoned his friends (15:6), and the woman her neighbors (15:9), so here the householder his servants, to be sharers in his joy. For the very nature of true joy is, that it RUNS OVER, longs to impart itself: and if this be true of the joy on earth, how much more of the purer and less selfish joy in heaven." TRENCH (P. 413)

7-Detailed picture of RECONCILIATION of the sinner (3)→9

--Eph. 1:5-7--"Having in love predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED."

CALVIN (P. 363) "Although in parables it would be idle to follow out every minute circumstance, yet it will be no violence to the literal meaning, if we say, that our heavenly Father not only pardons our sins in such a manner as to bury the remembrance of them, but even restores those gifts of which we have been deprived."

CONCLUSION:

A.-God's Verdict:

1-DEAD & LOST--Previous state of the prodigal was "as good as dead"

Parable's Point

Parable's Purpose --This is a summary of the parable's "point" LOST/FOUND

2-ALIVE AND FOUND!

--The conclusion of a loving and longsuffering Father

--By grace through faith

Extravagant language of joyful exhuberance!

--ILLUS--Some years ago in Houston, Texas, at the Jefferson Davis Hospital, to which I occasionally went on calls when I was a Pastor in Houston, a very peculiar occurrence happened:

Sept. 21, 1953 a surgeon had time only to grab a scalpel and remove a LIVING BABY from the womb of a DEAD WOMAN in the emergency room. The woman was a "very large woman", the physicians said, and when she was declared DEAD ON ARRIVAL there was no outward evidence she was pregnant.

By chance an interne put his hand on her stomanh & felt the baby move. He shouted for the resident surgeon, who rushed in and performed a Caesarean section with a scalpel, and the baby was started to breathe by sticking a tube in her mouth and inhaling and exhaling thru it.

The baby was a 6 pound girl. She was put into an incubator & physicians said her condition was good. They didn't know how long the mother had been dead, since she died enroute to the hospital.

Now as she grows into young womanhood, this BABY GIRL can tell how she was born AFTER her mother was dead.....

.....But more wonderful

...are the words of the prodigal's Father when his wandering boy came back from companionship with the hogs in a far country: "THIS MY SON WAS DEAD AND IS ALIVE"

B.-Man's Portrait:

1-Sin.....and Misery....and Lost.....OR

2-Repentance....and Conversion.....and Restoration

3-WHICH????--It is one "LOST" or "FOUND"
--Or it is the other
--No third alternative

7

4-"The prodigal, with streaming eyes,
From folly just awake.
Reviews his wandrings with surprise;
His heart begins to break.
With deep repentance I'll return,
And seek my Father's face.
Unworthy to be called a son,
I'll ask a servant's place.
Far off the Father saw him move,
In pensive silence mourn,
And quickly ran, with arms of love,
To welcome his return"

5-Have you seen YOUR OWN PORTRAIT in this blessed story?
Are you sick of sin and its results in your life?
Have the things of this world failed to satisfy?
Are you willing to admit you are LOST and undone?

6-Then listen:::The Father is WAITING for your first move,
:::And He will RUN to meet you and welcome you
"home"

7-Arise.....come.!!!
Remember, Jesus said: "Him that cometh unto Me, I will in no wise cast out." (Jn.6:37)
Jesus is THE ANSWER for YOU !!!

8-Be aware:--"He who is almost persuaded is almost saved,
And to be almost saved is te be entirely LOST"
Rev. Brundage

9-QUESTIONS--Are you SAVED.???..or...
--Are you LOST....
--You are one or the other

10-P.P.Bliss, the author of our hymn "ALMOST PERSUADED" received the following letter:

"It was Sunday night, November 18, 1883, when I heard you sing 'Almost Persuaded' in the Priory Hall, Islington, London, and God used that song in drawing me to the feet of Jesus. I was afraid to trust myself into His hands for the fear of man.

"For six weeks that hymn was ringing in my ears, till I accepted the invitation. I came, and am now rejoicing in the Lord, my Savior. How often, with tears of joy have I thought of those meetings and of you and Dear Mr. Moody, who showed me and other sinners there was LOVE, HAPPINESS AND JOY."

S. W. Tucker

11-My Friend--Do you know that LOVE, HAPPINESS and JOY which is found alone in Jesus Christ???
--Or are you still LOST, because of the fear of man???

OVER

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

--10/20/63--#73--"Look To The Lamb Of God"
9/8/68-- #104--"Jesus Paid It All" *(2)
3/24/74---#190--"Christ Receiveth Sinful Men" *(1)
9/6/87 #300--"Ring The Bells Of Heaven"
#105--"Lord, I'm Coming Home"
#187--"Almost Persuaded" *(3)

"THE LOST SON IS RESTORED"

Answer that ~~shows~~ us the outline of TRUE REPENTANCE

- He used his HEAD to realize his deep need
- He used his WILL to decide to go to his Father in repentance
- He used his FEET to arise and go in faith
- He used his MOUTH to confess "I have sinned"
- He used his HEART to stop making alibis and excuses

- May we follow the lesson taught in this so that THE LOST may become THE FOUND

"Oh, how I wish I could make that decision for **others** in this Nursing Home. THEY NEED the Lord Jesus as their Savior too!"

Yes----and that concern for others was a real evidence that the LOST one I had talked to had been FOUND !!

(11)

B.-ANOTHER LOST ONE----THE PRODIGAL:

1-The Prodigal's sins--A Rebel
=-A Renegade
--A Rioter

2-The Prodigal's sufferings--He became Penniless
--He became Friendless
--He became Shameless

3-The Prodigal's seeker--His Unfailing Father
--His Unfailing Favor

C.-THE ANSWER TO LOST ONES:

1-Jesus Christ is THE ANSWER

2-He has met my need!

3-He desires to meet your need also !!

4-He is capable of meeting the needs of others through you

5-What is YOUR REPLY ??

Westbrae--3/17/74
O.K.B.C.--8/30/87

1-#103--"I Will Sing The Wondrous Story"
2-#68--"The Way Of The Cross Leads Home"
3-#201--"Softly And Tenderly"

Also #385--"Amazing Grace"
#105--"Lord, I'm Coming Home"

THE PRODIGAL WHO STAYED HOME — Luke 15:25-32

Read Rom. 5:1-15; 4:3-5

(1)

INTRO: A.-"Not Connected:

1-ILLUS.--A U.P. report out of San Antonio told of a hospital in that city where it was discovered that the fire fighting system upon which reliance had been placed for 35 years for the safety of the patients in case of fire had NEVER BEEN CONNECTED with the city's water main

The pipe that led from the firefighting system extended 4 feet underground.....and there it STOPPED!

An appropriation was immediately made to hook up the hospital's system to the city water pipes.

2-In just such a way there are those who are relying on character, or church membership, or benevolent contributions, or other works of the flesh. These are even more insecure than were the patients in the San Antonio hospital. The hospital patients were endangering their bodies, but such are SOULS IN DANGER

3-Apart from ATTACHMENT BY FAITH to the source of the stream of living water--Christ Himself--there is no safety!

4-It is in Him that there is life--and Him alone!

5-Are you Connected?

B.-That's The Point Of Luke 15:25-32:

1-Parable--15:3-24

--Three parts ** LOST Sheep
** LOST Coin
** LOST Son

--Ends at 15:24

--BUT there are TWO sons mentioned 15:11

2-Application follows

--Postscript in 15:25-32 — Read it

--Jarring note of rebellion is introduced

--Religionist in the Father's house

--BUT still LOST though not wayward

--Pharisees know only the forms, not the PERSON

3-PROXIMITY is no protection

4-Addressed to Pharisees in 15:1-2

5-Parallel--Lost church members of today

--Unsaved "second-generation-ites"

C.-Concern Which Shows:

1-INTENT to find lost possessions (sheep)

2-ZEAL to recover lost riches (coin)

3-EAGERNESS to receive lost son (prodigal)

4-INTREATING to enter "into father's house" of the lost elder son

5-Concern is showing

6-WHY ????????? Because of the recurring theme:

LOST !!

D.-Message:

1-Interview with the SERVANT
2-Interview with the FATHER
3-PROP: --To see that "lostness" is not due to distance or differentness, but **lack of relationship**
4-EVIDENCED BY --To show the **attitude** of the unregenerate heart to the free grace of God
- Rejecting the reality of their sinfulness
- Rejecting God's only remedy

I.-INTERVIEW WITH THE SERVANT (15:25-28a):

A.-Situation Surveyed (15:25-26):

1-Prodigal who **came home** has been **received**
2-Prodigal who **stayed home**
--Before us now
--Addressed as a representative of the **PHARISEES**
--"In the **fields**" ** While grace is at work for man
** Legalists & religionists are at **WORK to gain** God's grace
** Tit. 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us."
** Rom. 4:4-5 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."
--**Working** his way to heaven; working himself to **DEATH!**
3-Comes **toward** the house
--Hears the merriment
--**Saw** the dancing
--Doesn't go to his father for authoritative info.
--But **talks** with a servant....on the OUTSIDE
--**Not "at home"** in the Father's house
--Doesn't take for granted that when the Father makes a feast, there is something genuinely **worthy of rejoicing** about
4-Elder son plays the ignoble part of the **WET BLANKET** on a **glad day** !

B.-Servant's Explanation (15:27):

1-"**Thy brother**" --Fleshly kinship seen
--Had been in spiritual equality---**LOST** !
--Returned brother is **IN** the house
--Elder brother is **still OUTSIDE**
2-"**Is come**" --Matter-of-fact report
--Uses the **terms** of the father
--But doesn't have the **heart** appreciation of the Father
3-"**Thy father** hath killed the fatted calf"
--Father has received his son
--Father has robed his son
--Father has ringed his son
--Father has shod his son
--Father has made a **FEAST**
--Symbols of **honor**; symbols of **JOY** !!
--**WHY ??** ?
--"Because he hath received him **safe and sound**"
** Safe and sound in **BODY**
** Safe also, now, in **SOUL**

C.-Elder Brother's Reaction (15:28a):

1-"And he was ANGRY"

--Wuest--"But he flew into a rage that was the explosive outlet of a long-time resentment against his brother, a resentment that had been smoldering in his breast"

--Resentful attitude shows ** Toward his brother
** Toward his Father also

*--Unable to share in the JOY of the occasion

2-"And would not go in"

--Wilful rebellion

--Prejudice against the prodigal brother

--He who professed obedience to his father is out of harmony with his father's mind

--Pharisaical "HOLIER THAN THOU" attitude

--Luke 18:11-12--"The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, 'God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess."

He thought his anger completely justified. What justice was there in treating the bad man more generously than the "Good" man?

--NEAR the Father's house but LOST!

--Despised the grace that receives sinners

--Lk. 15:1-2

--GODET--"The refusal to enter corresponds to the discontent of the Pharisees, who do not understand being saved in common with the vicious." (II, P. 155)

--Thinks this is TOO EASY & TOO SOFT on the Prod.

3-WHY THIS ATTITUDE ??--Arises from a misunderstanding of the nature of the gospel

--Rom. 10:1-5

"Brethren, my heart's desire & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, & going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them."

4--See all this in the "Prodigal who stayed home"

--He was SELF-RIGHTEOUS. He could find nothing good in the life of his brother. Everything the brother had done was bad. As for himself, he was proud of his work & proud of his life. HE had not transgressed!!

--He was JEALOUS. He would not go in & greet his brother, but sulked outside the house. His father went out to him & entreated him. What does he say? "You never gave me even a kid, & look what you gave him."

--He was HEARTLESS. He was not at all happy that his brother had come home. He would rather have his brother beaten than forgiven. His whole outlook is one of disdain & contempt. He could not see that if his father had gained a son, he had gained a brother.

II.–INTERVIEW WITH THE FATHER (15:28b-32):

A–Father's Initiative:

1–Elder son **refuses** to **enter** & "**join in**" with the joy

2–Therefore the Father **comes out** to him

* –**Initiative** is with the Father — God cares + God seeks

––John 3:16

3–**Father intreats** the elder son — As He also did toward the Prodigal Son

––Real invitation to "**COME IN!**"

––**Pleading**

––Rom. 5:8––"But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."

––So the OTHER PRODIGAL is **invited** to "come" as well

4–Father––Could have COMMANDED

––But he PLEADED instead

B–Elder Son's Accusations (15:29-30):

1–**Accusation #1**––Impugns his father's **FAIRNESS**

––That his father **doesn't treat** him **as well** as the returned brother

––15:29

––"Lo, **these many years** do **I serve** thee"

** Time is pleaded, not relationship

** **Seniority** is stressed, not sonship

** **Proximity** is pressed, not unity

––"Do **I serve thee**"=="**slave** for thee"

** Claims he has not a **FATHER**, But **a MASTER**

Perfection Professed → ––"Neither transgressed I at any time thy Commandment"

****Poor memory**

** Poor sense of sin

** **Self-righteous bigotry**

ILLUS → ** Lk. 18:9-12

** Pharisees seemed conscious of **NO** Transgressions

––"And yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends" — A cheaper meal than the fatted calf

** Sees father as a hard taskmaster

** Views father as **unfair** to him

** Says his service has **not** been **adequately paid** for –Yet, substance was GIVEN HIM as it was to younger brother

** THANKLESS attitude

** **No joy** in his service, **just LABOR**

** **Scandalized** by the thought of the acceptance again of his **SINNER** BROTHER, even if he has repented

** Says "**my friends**" are outsiders

** Manifests a "**ME-FIRST**" attitude — A BITTER SPEECH

––So, all the **blame** is **heaped on** the father

––G. C. Morgan: "He was devoted to his father's **law** & he was devoted to his father's **service**; BUT he was entirely out of sympathy with his **father's heart** & therefore was unable to set the **true value** upon his brother"..... **or HIMSELF!** (P. 184) LUKE)

2-Accusation #2--Impugns his father's STANDARDS (5)
--Says that his father is not holding his brother equally accountable for righteous living
--15:30
*--"Thy Son" ** Term of scorn & contemptuous term used
** Doesn't say "My brother"
** Relationship is not acknowledged
** Bitter discontent is evidenced
** No joy over his brother's return & recovery
--"Which hath devoured thy living with harlots"
** Only knew part of the story — Often that's the case
** Yet judged his brother severely
** 15:13 says "wasted his substance with riotous living"
** Elder brother adds: "WITH HARLOTS" μετα πορνων
** No proof, just probability
** Just jumps to a conclusion--Only exercise some folks ever get

What he did Know was via HEARSAY evidence

--Evidence is clear that while serving his father, he abhorred him
** Thirsted after sin, though abstaining
** Too much of a coward to sin & face its penalty
** But despising the GRACE extended to his brother
** Accusation that the father has a DOUBLE STANDARD
** Views virtue as a TASK & sin as a PLEASURE
** Thinks PAYMENT is due for virtue & PAIN due for sin
** Absolutely ignorant of forgiveness

--Model Pharisee
** Legal observance of righteousness
** Yet, no heart for the father's will
** Rom. 6:17--"But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered unto you."

CONTRAST

C.-Father's Explanation (15:31-32):
1-"And he said unto him, SON." (TEKVOV) — Tender + Affectionate Address
--Not "mature son"
--But "Child that I love"
--Very tender term to the prodigal who stayed hom
--Relationship of creation
--Looking for bonds of redemption
2-"SON thou art ever with me"
--In essence ** "I'm right here"
** YOU'RE the one that's outside
** This is not the father's plan, but the son's rebellion

Total Availability

--Mark 12:34--"And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him (one of the scribes), 'Thou art not far from the kingdom of God."
** Not far
** But .....still OUTSIDE!

Both Pittman Meyer

"God has no grandchildren"

Children of the Children of God

--How like today

** Unsaved church members
** Unsaved church attenders
** Unsaved second generation who've grown up in church, but give no evidence of Christ

*** Religious, but LOST

3-"All that I have is thine"
--Provision of the Father is already made
** Jn. 19:30 - "It is finished"
** Eph. 1:3
** Unlimited atonement
--APPROPRIATION is still necessary
--Personal choice is essential.

NO RETALIATION by the Father

--Life could be "one long, happy feast" if older son would let it be so
--Special gift of a feast for friends is of no need, when ALL is available to the Prodigal who stayed home
--SAME PRIVILEGES AVAILABLE
** Prodigal who returned
** Prodigal who never strayed
* --Problem is not provision, but appropriation
--The TRAGEDY lay in this: that he never really wanted the best that the Father could have given him

4-"It was meet"--Moral order of things
--No violation of STANDARDS
--No sidestepping of FAIRNESS
--Rejoicing is in order
WHY this rejoicing ??
** Prodigal has ESCAPED from sin
** Sin is a misery, not an advantage
** The one (as good as) dead is ALIVE
** The one (as good as) lost is FOUND
--Absolutely essential to rejoice over such a case
--ILLUS--When God finished creation, all He said was: "It is good" - Heavenly Father
--When the LOST Son was found, He cried out with a loud voice of joy: "For this my son was dead & is alive again; he was lost, and is found." Earthly Father

5-"Thy brother"--Father's viewpoint
--Answer to "thy son"
--There is a relationship between the brothers also

6-Love of the Father is willing to receive
--Any
--And ALL
--Both the open sinners...& the self-righteous
--Trench--"He whose work for God had hitherto been servile, the hard taskwork of the law, is invited now to COME IN, to enter into the joy of the Lord, the freedom of the Spirit. This part of the parable will then be as much a preaching of the gospel ....to the legalist as its earlier part had been to the gross sinner;----as love to the one spoke then, so love to the other speaks here." (Parables, P. 419)
--Until one comes to the Father on the ground of His pure grace, he really does not come at all

7-Eph. 2:8-9:
"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."

8-(J. D. Pentecost, The Words & Works of Jesus Christ, Pp.337-338)
"This elder brother had been born to privilege and fellowship but had never experienced what was available to him. His was not the heart of a son, but that of a hireling servant. He had never entered into fellowship with his father even though he received his father's blessings. He did not show the heart of his father that welcomed the sinner but rather showed the hardness of his heart by his rejection of the one who returned. Christ revealed, then, that Pharisees knew nothing of the heart of God and did not understand why Christ welcomed sinners. Their attitude revealed that although they claimed to be sons, they were alienated from the Father and had never experienced His compassion."

CONCLUSION:

A.-BASIC LESSONS:

1-**Basic issue** of the **LOST** condition of all men
- --Wayward and vile
- --Subservient to their own wills
- --Rebellious against what is right
- --Self-righteous....

....and all are L O S T !!

2-Despising of free grace by the "morally upright" for they are loathe to be classed as S I N N E R S in God's sight or in their own

3-Essential to **C O M E** to God on His terms!!
- --Sin acknowledged
- --Love experienced
- --Savior received
- --Faith exercised
- --ILLUS Martin Luther said:
  "Lo to me, an unworth, condemned, and contemptible creature, altogether without merit, my God of His pure and free mercy has given in Christ all the riches of righteousness and salvation, so that I am no longer in want of anything; faith to believe this is so."
  (A. C. McGiffert, Martin Luther, The Man & His Work, P. 175)
- --There is no other way to the Father

4-Salvation is an occasion of J O Y !!!
- --**How** do **you react** ?
- --Evidence of your spiritual condition shows here
- --Let us rejoice and thank God !!
  - ** Get happy
  - ** Show it in face, words & actions

B.-BASIC DECISION:

1-ILLUS--On the banks of the Niagra where the rapids begin to swell & swirl almost desperately preparatory to their final plunge, is a signboard which bears the following words: "PAST REDEMPTION POINT"

Even while one feels the firm soil beneath his feet, a shiver of horror passes through one's soul as you look off upon the turbulent waters and realize the full significance of that sign: "PAST REDEMPTION POINT"

2-NO ONE can go beyond "redemption point" and there be any hope for him !!

3-W H O has gone beyond ??
- --Not the sinner who will "arise and go" to the Father
- --Not the self-righteous one who will see his rags of filth and wickedness as God sees them.
- --Isa. 55:7--Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon."
- --HAVE YOU gone beyond "Redemption Point" ???

4-Proof--Are you "going to the Father"?
- --Look at Luke 15:33
- --It is **not there**!!
- --What was the outcome for this PRODIGAL WHO STAYED HOME ??
- --I do not know, though I have an ominous sense that he continued to refuse the Father's invitation.
- --There is a personal decision for each to make

5-EACH ONE has to come to God in response to HIS FATHERLY INTREATY

6-What is Luke 15:33 according to you??

Each hearer must respond for himself to God

Remember, This portion of Scripture is designed to show us that **LOSTNESS** is not due to distance or differentness, but to a **LACK OF RELATIONSHIP.**

Do you have a relationship to God, the Father??

This a vitally important question

You need YOUR ANSWER now!

--Pharisees & Scribes are just as sick as anybody can be.....and yet....they don't even know it

2-The Pharisees are taken at their own estimate, and they are like the 99--Still in the wilderness
--Still in their desperate need
--Still displeasing to God
--Still clinging to the "Schoolmaster" of the Mosaic Law that is to bring them to Christ, and yet are rejecting the only Savior
--Still not causing any joy in heaven.

3-The "ONE FOUND"--Enters into a heavenly life
--Begins a personal fellowship
--Has access into the presence of God

4-The Pharisees & Scribes--Linger in a LEGAL VESTIBULE
--Refuse to go in
--The spirit which they harbor will exclude them from all blessing & joy
--More JOY over one that is lost & then found, than over 99 like these

CONCLUSION:

A.-HOW THE PHARISEES REGARDED SINNERS:

1-They DESPISED them--Morally repugnant to them

2-They SHUNNED them--No dealings with them
--Considered it scandalous if others (like Jesus) moved among sinners

3-They OSTRACISED them--Banishing them from civil contact
--Banished from soical interaction
--Banished from religious impact

4-The Pharisees & Scribes lived as if the sinners did not even exist

B.-HOW THE LORD JESUS REGARDED SINNERS:

1-He regarded them lovingly

2-He befriended them constantly

3-He socialized with them frequently

4-He received them gladly
--He came to SEEK the sinners
--He came to SAVE the sinners
--He came to RECEIVE the sinner ** Both here,
** And in heaven

5-The Lord Jesus was the embodiment of love toward the LOST

C.-HOW DO WE REGARD SINNERS ?:

1-Appearances are--They are an intrusion
--They are a bother
--They are "untouchables"
--They are beneath us
--They are, though, Persons for whom Christ died!

2-What is OUR ATTITUDE toward sinners
--In our family ??
--In our neighborhood ??
-- In our nearby towns and areas ??
--In our classrooms ??
--In our employment places

3-The charge of the Pharisees and Scribes is Jesus' highest tribute:
"This man receiveth sinners and eateth with them."

4-Will WE seek the LOST ??--Jesus did
--Apostles did
--Early Christians did
--Someone did toward you
--What will you do toward the sinners who are all around you ??

5-Will YOU seek the lost to bring them to Jesus ??

6-TYPICAL ASSUMPTION
Save souls, for this pleases God

BIBLICAL TRUTH
Please God and souls will be saved

Westbrae--3/3/74
O.K.B.C.--8/16/87

1-"Seeking For Me" #110
2-"Why Should He Love Me So?" #90
3-"Bring Them IN" #32
Also "Christ Receiveth Sinful Men" #190

Westbrae--3/31/74
O.K.B.C.--9/13/87

1-"Wonderful Story Of Love" #69
2-"It's Just Like His Great Love" #70
3-"Just As I Am" # 198

CONCLUSION:

A.-??? Can we not see that neighborliness is meeting people where they are and by all means and at any expense winning a hearing by our neighborliness, so they may be brought to Christ?

B.-??? Can we not see that the physical helpfulness preceeds the spiritual usefulness!

C.-??? Can we not feel the imperative of
--compassion
--going to them in their need
--personal involvement in their lives
--spending all it takes!

D.-??? Must it not be that Jesus speaks to us when He says ---"Go, and do thou likewise."

E.-??? May not our hearts reply:
POEM:

"I am but one--but I am one;
I cannot do much--but I can do something;
What I can do I ought to do;
What I ought to do, by God's help, I will do!"

Westbrae - 9/22/64

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"LIFE BEYOND THE GRAVE" Luke 16:19-31
("A Glimpse Into Eternity" or "One Moment After Death") 1

INTRO:

A.-Have you ever heard someone say a particularly pithy saying & thought, "I wish I'd said that"?
1-Here is one
2-Colored preacher said he heard a man say that he wasn't much interested in the hereafter. The man of God replied that, "he wasn't either--except that the **HERE** determines the **AFTER**."
3-So it is according to the Word
4-Read---Lk. 16:19-31 — Message deals w/ ETERNAL PUNISHMENT
Message given by the tender, gentle, gracious JESUS

B.-Details Of Introduction:
1-**Not a parable**, but a **historical incident**
2-Spoken of as a "**certain rich man**" & a "**certain beggar**"
3-Names are used — A historical incident
4-**Only recorded incident** of conversations with those beyond the grave.
5-Bishop **James Pike** once purported to have had a seance contact with his suicide son, but...
6-**THIS** is **authentic**, valid & trustworthy
Earliest book of the Bible → (Job) asked--14:10--"But man dieth, & wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and WHERE IS HE?"
--Answer--Job 14:11-14
--No satisfactory answer to this question apart from **DIVINE REVELATION**!
Totally satisfactory answer in GOD'S WORD!

C.-Message:
1-**PROP**:--To **correct** erroneous views of life beyond the grave
--To **implant** Biblical views on this vital subject
--To see what **JESUS has to say** about the doctrine of eternal punishment and eternal bliss
Let us
2-Outline--Rich Man's **SIN**----------16:19-21
--Rich Man's **SENTENCE**---16:22-26 Sentence
--Rich Man's **SUPPLICATION** 16:27-31 Supplication

I.-RICH MAN'S SIN (16:19-21):

A.-His Status In Life:
1-"**Rich**" with all that implies — it describes the custom of his life
2-"**Clothed**"--**Purple** outer garments
--**Linen** under garments
--Dress of the **royalty** & **rich** — UTTER LUXURY
NB WEALTH is not a sign of divine acceptance.
3-**Food**--"**Fared sumptuously**" G-K. has sense of "FLAMBOYANTLY" — Fred Seuffert in The Dalles
--Every day !!
--Banqueting continually
--Ignoble revelry—Ostentatious
4-Name--Not stated specifically
--Called "**a CERTAIN rich man**"
--Jerome called him "**DIVES**", which is Latin for "rich man"
--Certainly he **really existed**!

--Characterized by the riches he lived for

B.-His Crime: In Life:

1-Seen in the Beggar

--Lazarus == "God is my help" — Well-named man

--God remembers the name of His own — "... a man's worldly condition is no test of his state in the sight of God." RYLE - P. 212

--Jn. 10:3--"...and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out."

--Beggar at the rich man's gate

--No clothing of note — Obvious CONTRAST w/ Rich Man

--Dogs licked his sores ** Skin ulcers, perhaps — These covered his body

** More compassion than the rich man expressed by dogs

--Food--Had need of crumbs to keep him alive

* 2-Rich man's crime was a CRIME OF OMISSION

3-Crime of the life of 16:19 is that the condition of 16:20-21 went unnoticed & unrelieved

4-Contrast--Splendor with nakedness

--Banquets with crumbs

5-"Let it be noted, that we are not told that the Rich Man was an open breaker of any 1 of the 10 commandments. Not said that he was an idolator, a blasphemer, a murderer, an adulterer, or a thief. BUT he was one who lived only for himself. ! ! !

6-This was the ruin of his soul." Quoted by RYLE, P. 217

C.-His Hope: In Future Life:

1-Rich man--not condemned because he was RICH

2-Lazarus---not commended because he was POOR

3-Rich man was condemned because his hoarding shows the selfish state of his heart--NO COMPASSION

* 4-Lazarus was commended because he was resigned--under God--to be content with his lot--NO COMPLAINT

5-This is not a teaching of damnation by riches, nor of salvation by poverty — Lost people may be either rich or poor — and so may saved people, WEALTH is not "the issue",

II.-RICH MAN'S SENTENCE — LK. 16:21-26:

A.-Both Men Died:

— Death is the common end to which all classes of mankind must come. — In this they shared a common lot.

1-Beggar Lazarus

--He died

--No funeral stated ** No one human cared

** Buried without ceremony, or perhaps not at all. May have been cast into the CITY DUMP to be burned

** At that moment he finds in the heavenly world the sympathy which was refused him here in life

So far as the record goes

* --Carried by angels; Transportation for the just

--Destination--"ABRAHAM'S BOSOM" — Place of Divine Honors

** Term along with "Paradise" & "Throne of Glory" used by description of the state of the blessed dead

** Term of intimacy

** Crown of his faith & patience on earth

2-Rich Man—Also died perhaps a short while later (3)
—"Buried" — NO heavenly honors or recognition
** Probably a rich funeral, since especially mentioned — I wonder how much it cost.
** Stately ceremony; hired mourners; pagentry of woe
** No angels; just the attention of men
—Destination ** Hades == Place of the departed dead until resurrection
** Specifically said to be in TORMENT!
** CONSCIOUS of his estate there

3-ILLUS—George Whitefield, while preaching once on the text, "THE DOOR WAS SHUT", had two flippant young men in his congregation. One was heard to say to the other in mirth, "What if the door be shut? Another will open!"

Evangelist Whitefield said later in his message, "It is possible that there may be someone here who is trifling and careless, and says: 'What matter if the door be shut? Another will open!'".

The two young men looked at each other in alarm! Mr. Whitefield proceeded: "Yes, another door will open! It will be the door to the bottomless pit—the door to hell!"

4-So it was with our Rich Man — DEATH comes to all, but it does not end all!

B.-Both Men In Hades:

1-"Hell" is not yet altogether a place of torment
2-Two divisions or "compartments" before Christ's resurrection—Abode of the dead awaiting resurrection
—Opposed to the "land of the living"
* —1 side; Torment & pain
* —Other side; Abraham's bosom or "Paradise" (Lk. 23:43)
3-When Christ "led captivity captive", He took those in paradise to the 3rd heaven
4-Paul saw "Paradise" in the 3rd heaven after Christ's resurrection (2Cor. 12:2-4)
5-BOTH Lazarus + the Rich Man were in Hades then: the place of the departed dead

Souls + spirits of the

Gk. "HADES" = Place of the departed dead; Equivalent of O.T. "SHEOL"

Scofield Note P. 1099

C.-Both Men's State After Death:

1-Lazarus—In Abraham's bosom — Abraham occupies a position of authority + importance because he is the spiritual father of Israel
—In conscious blessedness • Perfectly conscious, • Full recognition
—Receiving "good things" then
—Being comforted — Souls of believers are specially cared for at death!

2-Rich Man—In hell or hades
—In conscious awareness — FULL MEMORY
* —In torment!
—In flames!
—Able to see Abraham & Lazarus—RECOGNITION
—Aware of Lazarus' blessedness
* —"Afar off" from that blessed compartment of paradise — He remains blind to spiritual reality and unrepentant even in torment.

The REALITY of Hell is now abundantly clear to him.

3-The cry to Abraham (16:24)
—An appeal on the basis of fleshly relationship
—Tried to base salvation on relationship to a genealogical tree — KINSHIP instead of SONSHIP
—Relying on Abraham, not on Christ
—ILLUS—D.A.R., Mayflower set, the "400", Son of a preacher, etc.

NB

--Asks that Lazarus be sent to cool his tongue
--That pampered palate was suffering the sense of heat & flame
--Very painful when the tongue is burned !

4-Abraham's Reply — 16:25

NB → SON ** Tender & compassionate address

"This is an intimation that the most orthodox Jew might be lost and come at last to a place of torment." (Charles R. Erdman, Luke, P. 71)

** But earthly relationships do not avail for spiritual needs — NO ENTITLEMENT to favor!
** Perhaps he'd been deceived by the Pharisees
** They taught "All the circumcised are safe"
** Relying on the FATHERHOOD OF ABRAHAM was no help to the rich man
** Relying on the FATHERHOOD OF GOD by the deniers of Christ will be no help to modernists and apostates

** "REMEMBER" ** Memory is fully intact & intensified !
** 16:25
** Past pleasures remembered
** Former decisions recalled
** Accusing conscience is no longer anesthesized
** Gal. 6:8--"For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."
** Former pleasures were all the reward that he is to expect to have
** 40 Billion souls have lived in all of history & 6 billion are alive today. They are all equally conscious !

"GREAT GULF FIXED" — 16:26
** Gulf exists
** Gulf is Fixed (Perf. Tense)
** Gulf can't be crossed
** No annihilation, as with many cults' teaching
** No second chance after death
** No release from purgatory as R. C. Ch. teaches
** If one goes beyond that "great gulf fixed", there's no getting out ! — His judgment is IRREVOKABLE ! Death blow to UNIVERSALISM
** No "EXIT" sign in hell

5-ILLUS.-A young man converted during special evangelistic meetings held in a mining village, desirous of doing something for God, bought some tracts. He was distributing these one day when he met some of his old cronies, who derided him as he spoke to them of Jesus.

"HERE", said one of his former friends, "can you tell me where hell is?"

After just a moment's hesitation, the young man looked up and said: "YES, IT IS AT THE END OF A CHRISTLESS LIFE!"

III.-RICH MAN'S SUPPLICATION — LK. 16:27-31:

A.-Plea For Warning (16:27-28):

1-One in hell & 5 on the way
2-Desires Lazarus to be sent back to warn his brothers
3-Implies that he wasn't properly warned
4-That's a FALSE ACCUSATION

5-Concern for brothers
--Evidence of salvation of one who's converted is their concern for relatives while they're on earth
ILLUS. Rick Bartley — Mother, Father, Brothers + Sisters
Unsaved have no such concern for themselves, or for others.....
UNTIL after death!
Then it is TOO LATE!
Unconverted men find out the VALUE of a SOUL after death when it is
--Now he wants a messenger whom his brothers would recognize as "from beyond the grave" to be sent

6-ILLUS--Hopeless of the alleviation of his own misery, the rich man suddenly became missionary minded. Pitifully he pleaded for his 5 brothers still on earth & begged that Lazarus might be sent to warn them, so that they might not come to that same place of torment.

We have heard unsaved people lightly exclaim at times, "Well, if I am lost, I shall have plenty of company in hell."

We have no such suggestion here. This man is dealing with reality. He does not desire company. He does not want his most intimate relatives to be there. This gives us some conception of the loneliness of hell." (Ironside, P. 515-516, LUKE)

B.-Pronouncement Of The Word:

1-16:29
2-They have the WORD This is always ENOUGH for the believing heart.
3-Brief & stern rebuke
4-They have--Moses=The Penteteuch
--Prophets--Remainder of the O. T.
5-"Let them hear them"--Authoritative message
--Graciously given
--God has revealed Himself
--Faithful witness has been borne
What MORE can He say?
6-There is no need for greater light to be given when that light which has been given has been rejected
7-Right response to little light is God's condition for the giving of greater light!

C.-PLEA REPEATED:

1-16:30
2-Pleading is not lightly stopped!
3-Now he knows there is a real hell to be shunned
4-Seeks a supernatural SIGN---------"Send Lazarus"
5-Says that such a "sign" would bring repentance
6-But would it?
Not just a swear word taken lightly on his lips
Something MORE is needed to convince

7-ILLUS--Ceda Pavlovic, of Belgrade, Yugoslavia, was pronounced dead by a hurriedly summoned physician soon after he had received a severe electric shock. When he regained consciousness, he discovered that he was in a coffin in a vault beneath the cemetary chapel. He was able to get out of the coffin, but found that the vault was locked. A frightened guard heard his yells, and finally released him.

Pavlovic phoned his wife, but she screamed & fainted when she heard his voice. His neighbors responded to his knocks at their doors, but immediately slammed shut the doors when they saw him.

Finally he found an acquaintance who had not heard of his "death", and he served as a go-between.

Though many say they'd believe if one returned from the dead, this incident reveals the fact that instead of believing THEY WOULD FLEE. They would claim that the person had never died and was really insane.

D.-PRONOUNEMENT REPEATED -

2-Verdict is that even supernatural
by WILFUL UNBELIEF

3-W. H. Griffith-Thomas--"Salvation
ies, but BY FAITH. Therefore CHO
whether life shall lead to eterna
misery." (Luke--P. 259)

4-ILLUS--The Jews in Mt. 16:1 are s
--Claim that by this mean th
ticate Jesus' claims
--But they speak those words
MIRACLE of the feeding of
a few fishes
--Unbelief is WILFUL indeed
--Men are not saved by superstitiously waiting for signs, but by BELIEVING

5-Christ's resurrection actually fulfills the Rich Man's request, but it has not brought a mass turning of faith

6-The man who refuses the clear instruction of Scripture, will never believe any other evidence

7-It's a matter of the WILL !

That's where the issue centers !

CONCLUSION!

A.-Errors Corrected By Luke 16!

1) SOUL SLEEP--Jesus depicts a clear, conscious life following physical death
--Spirits & souls are out of their earthly bodies, but they're CONSCIOUS & able to converse

2) PURGATORY--Immediate transition of Lazarus to Abraham's bosom, and its place of comfort
--Immediate transition of the Rich Man to torment
--Gulf is FIXED !
--No crossing between or out is possible

No later release after payment or prayers

3) PRAYER TO SAINTS
--Only instance in Scripture of prayer to saints
--Not done from on earth
--Not done by a saved man
--Not favorably answered
--Prayer to the saints is the practice of a LOST SOUL
--Sad & fatal mistake to count on the saints instead of on the Savior
--A praying man in hell, but it is forever too late!

NB!

4) SECOND CHANCE after death
--Rich man has no second chance
--Rich man knows there'll be no second chance for his brothers
--Knows if they're to be saved, it must be

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"on earth", not after death
--Strikes a fatal blow at universalism
--The gulf is FIXED! — Heb. 9:27
--There is no annihilation
--There is no final salvation of all men — Universalism
--Separation after death is ETERNAL

FUTURE ESTABLISHED

B.-Biblical Viewpoint Established From Luke 16:

1-FUTURE STATE — THESE MEN DIED

Yet they are Both!

--Conscious
--With Recognition
--With Memory
** Every sin committed
** Every person hurt
** Every gospel sermon heard
** Every testimony rejected
** What one might have decided & might have done....
OR....
** Salvation decision
** Remembrance of a walk with God

Here we are permitted to look at LIFE BEYOND THE PRESENT — "A Glimpse Into Eternity"

2-FUTURE STATUS
--Not dependent upon riches or poverty here
--Worldly status is no index of spiritual condition
--Future world status is the FRUIT of this life's decisions
--If men will not decide for Christ with the light & advantages they have, then they would not decide with greater advantages
--NOW is your time to prepare for your eternal future
--2 Cor. 6:2 — stress on the importance of being right w/ God in this life so as to enjoy His favor in the world to come

3-ILLUS.--Pythagoras represented life by the letter "Y", because it early divides into 2 ways
--1 is the way of life
--John 14:6
--1 is the way of death
--Prov. 14:12--"There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."
--READ Matt. 7:13-14 together

Which way will you choose?

4-How will you be sure of your salvation?
5-How will others be sure of your salvation
--Case of Dad Krichbaum saved at age 70, but almost no growth in grace — and hence these were questions of genuineness
--Be sure of your own decision
--Be consistent in your christian life
--Then others can have confidence about you

6-FINAL QUESTION....
Are you sure for yourself about your "Life beyond the grave"? Will you

I BEG YOU!

God has given you
A GLIMPSE INTO ETERNITY so you can
• Be sure of your salvation
• Be sharing before it is too late for others

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

(1) #20 "Holy, Holy, Holy"
(2) #73 "Look To The Lamb Of God"
(3) ~~#231 "Look And Live"~~

Either use a SOBER closing hymn, or none at all.

2/4/68 – [illegible] Westbrae
10/7/73 – " Westbrae
8/9/87 – O.K.B.C.
11/10/91 – Grace Gospel Church, Beaver, WV. – 55 on 1/27/99
11/17/91 – Grethel, Ky. – D. Givens
10/7/07 – Hilltop Bapt. Ch.
2/27/08 – Elkview Baptist Church, WV

"THE ANCIENT & DISHONORABLE SOCIETY OF THE THANKLESS NINE"
or
"WHERE ARE THE NINE?" Luke 17:11-19; Phs. 4:4-7

1

INTRO:

A.-An Example:

1-Edwin Anderson has told the story from his own boyhood.

"I would pass him at the dawn of the morning on my way to work, & again as the evening shadows fell across the homeward course. I looked forward to seeing him It would supply a LIFT for the day & a help for the load ahead. And seeing him again after the day had been dealt with & the day was finishing, seemed like a benediction.

"He was an old man who sat in the rocking chair on the porch of the big house which was NUMBER 12 on the lane. Many years were behind him. His hair was as white as the side of his house. When he would spot me, day after day, there would always be that cheery smile, the wave of the hand, & a warm greeting.

"BUT NOT THIS MORNING. It was so different, and the sight of him caused me to freeze in numbed surprise. Something tragic seemed to have clouded him. The smile was wiped away; replaced with an expression of bitter disappointment---sorrow drew long lines on his tired face. Tears fell upon the paper in his trembling hand.

"It was a long time before he noticed me, & as I came to the porch & eased into a chair beside him, I could see that his hand held A LETTER. 'Yes....it's from my boy, far away...,' he explained with words so soft, so heavy with sorrow as to be almost beyond hearing. 'HE WRITES AND ALWAYS TELLS ME WHAT HE WANTS' said the old man as he groped for words.

"Suddenly the paper dropped from his hands & fluttered onto the porch. He lowered his white head into his hands. 'OH, BUT IT HURTS.....IT HURTS.....HE NEVER TELLS ME WHAT HE THINKS OF ME.....never a word of thanks for all I have done thru the years past. I want to give him things, of course, but couldn't there be just one word of thanks?"

2-Edwin Anderson says that he left the old man at number 12 alone with his grief & bitter disappointment, but that the experience comes back to him with renewed sharpness of conviction each Thanksgiving day.

3-We would condemn that son, but ARE WE entirely clear of condemnation in this respect??

B.-An Expression:

1-Pattern in Rom. 1:8--"First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ"

2-FIRST PRIORITY--and few of us include it at all

3-We are--Greatly enriched
--Seldom expressive
--Actually members of the world's oldest Society
--"The Ancient & Dishonorable Society of The Thankless Nine."

4-Daily we are receiving...

5-Daily we should be----------CONSTANTLY PRAISING!

C.-An Encouragement:

1-Biblical Terms--"Thank", "Thanks", "Thankful", "Thanksgiving"
  --About 140 times in the Bible
  --Many times derived from the root we get "EUCHARIST" or "COMMUNION" from

2-Every moment of every day can be a time of THANKSGIVING COMMUNION with the Lord--For His grace
  --For His benefits
  --For His Person

3-Sir Moses Montetfiore, the Hebrew philanthropist, had the motto of his family, "THINK AND THANK". In the old Anglo-Saxon language, thankfulness means "THINKFULNESS".

4-Thus, thinking of God's goodness draws forth the gratitude & praise of redeemed hearts

5-MESSAGE TODAY: --To draw THINKFUL people into becoming THANKFUL people
  --Case in point found in Luke 17:11-19
  --Story of TEN LEPERS.

I.-FAITH'S PRAYER-----Luke 17:11-13:

A.-The Leper's Place:

1-Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem

2-Traveling between Samaria & Galilee

3-Enters a certain unnamed village

4-LEPERS were expecting Him--Doubtless they heard He was coming
  --Lev. 13 names 7 forms of Leprosy
  --Talmud delineates 72 forms
  --Any kind of ROT or MOULD in the house or the flesh was called a form of leprosy
  --TWELVE cases presented in N.T.
  --Disease that rots away the extremities of the body
  --A LOATHESOME DISEASE

B.-The Leper's Prayer:

1-They "stood afar off"--Forced to stay away from "CLEAN SOCIETY"
  --"Unclean" was their cry
  --Banned from the city & from people!

2-Motley crew--Ten men
  --NINE Jews & ONE Samaritan there in Samaria
  --United cry of outcasts
  --Together only because no one else would put up with them---OUTCASTS TOGETHER

3-Request--"Jesus, Master, have mercy on us"
  --Plea for MERCY on basis of Luke 5:12-15 *!
  --Didn't ask for Grace (=Receiving what we do not deserve)
  --Cry is for MERCY (=NOT receiving what we do deserve; FORGIVENESS & COMPASSION)
  --FACTS of Who Jesus is are the basis of this cry for help
  --No claim of "rights"; just MERCY asked

II.-FAITH'S TEST:-----Luke 17:14:

A.-The Lord's Requirement:

He KNOWS + NOTICES !

1-He looked on them
2-He had COMPASSION on them---characteristic of Christ
3-Mt. 9:36--"But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, & were scattered abroad as sheep having no shepherd."
4-Commanded them to MOVE ON FAITH for their cure
5-"Go shew yourselves unto the priests."
--Required "seeing hearts"
--Not just "seeing eyes"
--THEY HAD TO BELIEVE
--Trip to the priests ** Not for the cure
** But for RECOGNITION of the cure (Lev. 13:2-3)

B.-The Lepers' Response:

1-ALL rose to the challenge
2-Obeyed without any doubt
3-Faith is seen in THEIR ACTION---"as they went"
4-Cure is affected when they moved in faith
5-Cleansing--By supernatural intervention
--Power of the Lord Jesus
--Shows reality of their trust & faith in His Person to alleviate human suffering
6-MIRACLE--John 20:30-31

III.-FAITH'S GRATITUDE----Luke 17:15-19:

A.-The Thankful One: (17:15-16)

1-ALL ten were healed, but ONE reacted differently
2-Samaritan--Outcast religiously
--Ignorant of Biblical religion
--Religious beliefs are a "DUKE'S MIXTURE"
--KNEW LESS truth than did the other 9, who were Jews
--Yet.....he was both glad and grateful
3-Saw he was HEALED--Turned back to Jesus
--He'd started the way of the rest
--But his HEART ATTITUDE prompts an expression of gratitude
4-"Loud voice"--Very unusual; UNKNOWN for a leprosy victim to be able to speak above a whisper
--GLORIFIED God
--Giving THANKS to Him; to Jesus
--Recognizes the Savior as DEITY
--How do I know that??
* --He fell down & worshipped the Lord
5-Others: Acts 3:8--"And he leaping up stood, & walked and entered with them into the temple, walking & leaping & praising God."
Acts 12:11--"And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord

hath sent His angel, & hath delivered me....

6-ILLUS--During the early days of World War II a minister saw a young lad come to his church one weekday and pray at the kneeling rail. The lad stayed so long in prayer that the man of God was desirous to know more about him.

When the lad rose, the Pastor asked if he came there often to pray, since he had not seen him before. "I have been here FOUR TIMES in the past FIVE DAYS," he replied.

"Have you some loved one who is fighting at Dunkirk?, asked the minister.....Yes sir,"said the boy. "I have been praying for my Dad. He came home today, and so I came back to thank God for sparing his life" was the simple reply.

LIKE THE ONE LEPER, he returned to give thanks to God for hearing and answering his prayers.

B.-The Thankless Nine: (17:17-18)

1-Jesus recognizes the worship & thanks of the ONE
2-Jesus accepts his worship & thanks as TOTALLY FITTING !
3-No word of rebuke or interruption of his adoration
4-SEARCHING QUESTIONS--"Were there not ten cleansed?"
--"Where are the nine?"
5-ILLUS--Samuel Liebowitz, serving now as a famous judge, but formerly a great criminal lawyer, saved 78 persons from the electric chair. Yet NOT ONE of the 78 ever bothered to send him a word of thanks or any other expression of gratitude.
--Art King, during the Great Depression, sought to lessen the sum of human anguish. He had a radio program called JOB CENTER OF THE AIR. He secured good jobs for 2500 unemployed individuals---each of whom wanted & needed a job. YET ONLY TEN of those 2500 ever took time to thank him.
--Years ago when the steamer Lady Elgin was sinking in Lake Michigan, a student in Evanston---TOM SPENCER, with great energy & exposure, saved 17 lives. Broken in health from this effort, he was asked in later years what returns of gratitude had ever come. He answered: "NOT ONE".
6-But there was one who came back to give Jesus the thanks due to Him.....and he was a SAMARITAN.!
7-He knew what he'd been saved from--Sinfulness
--Leprosy
--Samaritan ignorance
8-Many have a change from the Lord Jesus Christ that is ONLY SKIN DEEP::::::::and it doesn't reach the HEART.!

C.-The Further Word: (17:19)

1-Grace and mercy already for his PHYSICAL CLEANSING
2-New command--"Arise"
--Christ now deals with a bigger problem
--Cleansed man's spiritual need
3-"Thy faith hath made thee whole"--Now whole of SOUL as well as of body
--LEPROSY OF THE SOUL has been divinely cured. !
4-"Go thy way"--No need to go to a priest now.

--WHY NOT ??
--He has been to the Son of God, so what can a priest add to that?
--Forgiven & free now
--John 8:32, 36--"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

5-HIS RESPONSE--Unknown
--Bible doesn't say
--Narrative is "cut short"
--Doubtless it was a response of gratitude & thanks to the Lord
--That would be "in character" with his thankful spirit over the lesser matter; his physical welfare

IV.-FAITH'S CHALLENGE:

A.-Some Personal Questions:

1-Are W E grateful ??
2-Are W E thankful ??
3-Do W E express our thankfulness to God??
4-Does God want our thanksgiving & praise??
--OF COURSE!!
--Ps. 50:23--"Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God."
5-Then: "WHERE ARE THE NINE?"

B.-Some Personal Answers:

1-Thankful for seeing the need of God!
2-ILLUS--A farmer once listened to the exposition of the text from Isa. 1:3--"The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people do not consider."

That farmer was giving food to his stock, when one of his cattle, evidently grateful for his care, fell to licking his arm.

Instantly the Holy Spirit flashed conviction on the farmers mind. He burst into tears, exclaiming: "YES, IT IS ALL TRUE. How wonderful is God's Word. This dumb brute is really more grateful to me than I am to God, and yet I owe Him all I have. WHAT A SINNER I AM."

And that truth found its way into his heart, & he was brought to Christ.

3-Thankful for the Word
4-ILLUS--Lente, an Indian storekeeper told the missionary that he had read nearly all of the N.T. which he had given him. "I read all the time I have to spare," he added.

"Ah, Lente," his white partner interrupted, "Don't try to make the missionary believe you are so interested. I watch you over there in the corner. You

have the book open, but you go to sleep over it.

"No, I am not asleep. You do not understand. You see, all my life I wondered why we did not have any of the words of God so we might know Him personally. I never knew they had been written down until Brother Burnett came. He gave me such a little book. I thought it could not be of very great importance. But when I began to read it, I found these words 'JESUS SAID'----On and on I read---and every time I came to those words, 'JESUS SAID', my heart was so happy I could hardly bear it.

"I have found what I have been longing for all my life ---the words that Jesus spoke on earth. When I come to these words, I cannot go on. I must stop & close my eyes and pray and thank God. No, I am not sleeping. I am being thankful for what Jesus said."

5-Thankful for the privilege of service

6-ILLUS--On one occasion a Christian General and a Judge were on an expedition in India. When they came to a Mohammedan area, they were met by several ladies who were CHRISTIAN MISSIONARIES. The Indian Judge was impressed with these cultured, refined ladies, and said, "I cannot understand WHY these ladies give their time & risk infection working in this filthy part of town."

The General replied: "It is rather amazing, unless you realize that their motive is GRATITUDE."

"Gratitude???" inquired the Judge. What have our people done for these ladies that they should feel gratitude?? I wish you would explain this to me.

"To explain would involve an essential difference between our faiths." The General illustrated this by telling the story of a friend in great difficulties over money matters, and how HIS DEBT HAS BEEN PAID by a kind stranger. Then he applied the story by explaining, "Though our debts have been paid so we are truly free, we owe the deepest gratitude to Jesus Christ our Savior, Who paid them for us---

---and that explains the gratitude of these missionary ladies. They have ONLY ONE MOTIVE---to express their gratitude to HIM Who paid their debts fully & freely.

7-Thankful for daily food

8-ILLUS- Dr. Walter L. Wilson went into a restaurant one day--- & after bowing his head to give thanks for the food, a waitress came over to the table & said:

> "PARDON ME, BUT YOU MUST BE A CHRISTIAN. I HAVE LOOKED FOR 3 MONTHS FOR A CHRISTIAN TO COME IN HERE, BECAUSE I WOULD LIKE TO BE SAVED."

Dr. Wilson knew at least 15 professing believers who ate regularly at that restaurant, but apparently not one of them had bowed his head and said: "THANK YOU, LORD". Here was a woman who was looking for a thankful christian so she could learn how to be saved.

9-Thankful for all God gives

10-ILLUS- A mother said to a missionary upon the recovery

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

of her child from a serious illness, "WASN'T GOD GOOD to give us back our child?"

The missionary was about to agree with her when a thought came to him as never before, and to the woman's surprise the answer came: "YES, BUT WOULD NOT GOD HAVE BEEN JUST AS GOOD, OR JUST AS KIND if your child had not recovered?"

The mother's reply was with doubtful enthusiasm It is Easy to give thanks & speak of God's goodness when we are having our wishes granted, and everything is going our way.

But when we realize that WE ARE TO THANK GOD FOR ALL THINGS we are brought face to face with the serious fact that pleasure, gladness & gratification of our desires are NOT ESSENTIAL FEATURES or factors in true thanksgiving.

11-Rom. 8:28--"And we KNOW THAT ALL THINGS work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.

CONCLUSION:

A.-God's Great Mercy:

1-God is generous to ALL.

2-But His generosity is appreciated by few

3-Some are faithful to praise--and so receive grace upon grace !

4-BUT..."WHERE ARE THE NINE?"

B.-Our Personal Thankfulness:

1-Ps. 67:5--"Let the people praise thee, O God; Let ALL the people praise thee."

2-Eph. 5:20--"Giving thanks always for ALL THINGS unto God and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

3-ILLUS--We are told that Billy Bray, the Cornish miner was noted far and near for his piety. One year his potatoe crop was almost a failure. As he was digging the potatoes, SATAN SAID: "There, Billy, isn't that poor pay for serving your Father the way you have all this year? JUST LOOK AT THOSE SMALL POTATOES!!"

Billy Bray replied: "Ah Satan; at it again--- talking against My Father.....Bless His Name! Why, when I served you I did not have any potatoes at all.....I thank My Father for SMALL POTATOES ////

4-Have you noticed----those who are thankful for SMALL blessings, usually find their blessings MULTIPLYING !!

5-Let us not become members of:

"THE ANCIENT & DISHONORABLE SOCIETY OF THE THANKLESS NINE"

See also Isaiah 63:9

Westbrae--11/25/64
11/19/72

Hilltop Bapt. Ch., 11/20/94

15--"Come Ye Thankful People"
501"O That Will Be Glory"
"Count Your Many Blessings"

The Sin Of Prayerlessness — Luke 18:1-8

Intro:

A.-Why Is Prayer Neglected:
1-Old nature dislikes prayer
2-Awful rush of modern life
3-Little realization of Value of prayer

B.-Importance Of Prayer:
1-Moves the Hand that made the world---NO OTHER WAY!
2-God's "greats" were men of prayer & became great through prayer
3-God hears & answers prayer
4-Macgregor--"So important a factor is prayer in christian experience, that the history of man's progress in the Divine Life is just the history of his progress in the knowledge & use of prayer."

C.-When Answers Don't Come:
1-Painting often sets in
2-Take heart--don't be discouraged
--pray the more
--must be the more worthwhile
3-Labor diligently

— Mueller prayed 60 yrs. for 2 friends who weren't converted until shortly after his death

D.-Responsibility Of Prayer:
1-Devolves on all christians
2-Pray
3-Prevail in prayer
4-Commanded of God to do so....

I.-PRAYER IS A DUTY:

A.-An Inescapable Duty:
1-Lk. 18:1--"Men OUGHT to pray"--more than a ritual
--more than a spiritual exercise
--Divinely imposed responsibility

2-Sin of Prayerlessness: --Hate sin?; Hate prayerlessness!
a.-Against God--Ps. 51:4 — Can't OBEY God & neglect prayer
--Gen. 3:8-10
b.-Against Man--Salvation of the lost
--Spiritual progress of the brethren
--1 Sam. 12:22-23 Samuel's Attitude
c.-Against Self--Shuts out power
--Shuts out fellowship of God
--Shuts out joy
--Shuts out benefits
--As vital to spiritual life as breathing is to physical life

3-Prayer is within the reach of ALL christians — All are Believer Priests
4-"He who does not pray when the sun shines knows not how to pray when the clouds arise" — Levitical priesthood of a FEW is abolished

B.-A Constant Duty:
1-Lk. 18:1--"Men ought ALWAYS to pray"--at all times
--in all circumstances
--not just in emergencies

2-Because of the needs in our lives
--in ups --in temptations --in wealth (Deu. 32:15)
--in downs --in all cases --in weakness (2 Cor. 12:10)

— Illus - Boy who prayed "SAVE ME" as he fell from roof I was a-ought on

II.-PREVAILING PRAYER IS A CORRESPONDING DUTY:

A.-Prevailing Prayer Is A Necessity:

1-God wants us to "Pray Thru"--til we get an answer
--ILLUS--Abraham's prayers for Sodom caused Lot's deliverance

2-Lk. 18:1--"Men ought always to pray AND TO FAINT NOT"
**Not to fall short of victory
--Loses blessing to us
--Gives Satan the field
--Eph. 6:18--N. B. the "ALLs"
--Overcome sloth in prayer
--"Being sleepless unto"="watching"

3-WHY ought we to pray prevailingly??????
--To overcome Satan's oposition--Eph. 6:12 He.4:16
--This is God's way for our obtaining His gifts--Jas. 4:2
--Place Jesus gave to prevailing prayer--Mk. 1:35
--Lk. 6:12
--Heb. 7:25
--Apostles saw prayer's importance--Acts 6:4
--This is the way of joy--Jn. 16:24
--Because thus we are ushered into God's love for us as expressed in His desire for our fellowship
--Because if He immediately granted us every desire of our hearts we would revel in the GIFTS and forget the GIVER

"Once it was the blessing,
Now it is the Lord;
Once it was the feeling,
Now it is His Word;
Once His gift I wanted,
Now the Giver own;
Once I sought for healing
Now Himself alone." A. B. Simpson

--John 15:7

4-THEN-----Isa. 40:30-31
--His "NO" is as sweet as His "YES"
--Answers will come--Dan. 10:11-14

B.-Prevailing Prayer Involves Unceasing Prayer:

1-Because of foes & pitfalls & despair for lack of power
2-Because of our inabilities in the flesh
3-Command---1 Th. 5:17 Pray without ceasing
--ILLUS---Elijah prayed for fire
--Elijah prayed for rain (until it came)
--James 5:16b-18
4-NOT--Manastic withdrawal
--Hermit life
--Some special exercise for a few
5-BUT--Protracted prayer
--Expected of all true Christians
--Service without prayer is barren
--Communion & worship are basis of effective service
--To gain a separated life--Lk. 21:34-36
6-Posture--not always on knees
--attitude of prayer & constant dependence on God
--Characterized by prayer (as by coughing or hiccoughing)

7-Importunate--ILLUS--Lk. 18:1-8

--ILLUS--A British soldier one night was caught creeping stealthily back to his quarters from the nearby woods. He was taken before his commanding officer & charged with holding communications with the enemy. The man pleaded that he had gone into the woods to pray by himself. That was his only defense. "Have you been in the habit of spending hours in private prayer?" the officer growled "Yes sir!" "Then down on your knees & pray now!" he roared. "You never needed it so much."

Expecting immediate death the soldier knelt & poured out his soul in prayer that for power and eloquence could only have been prompted by the power of the Holy Spirit. "You may go," said the officer simply, when he had finished. "I believe your story. If you hadn't drilled often in private, you couldn't do so well at REVIEW."

III.-WHAT IS PRAYER TO YOU?:

A.-Delight & Haven?

B.-Avenue of Service?

C.-Occasional Privilege?

D.-Inescapable & Constant Duty?

1-Promotes our spiritual growth

2-Brings power of God into our work

3-Avails for conversions

4-Brings blessings to the church and its members

5-ILLUS--Jacob at Peniel. Wrestling with the angel of God. Angel said "Let me go." Jacob said "I will not let Thee go except thou bless me." Became A PRINCE WITH GOD.....Will You?????

6-Will you change your methods & become a PRAYER WARRIOR?

"What the Church needs today is not more machinery or better not new organizations or more and novel methods, but MEN whome the Holy Ghost can use--MEN OF PRAYER, MIGHTY MEN OF PRAYER. The Holy Ghost does not flow through methods, but thru men. He does not come on machinery, but on men. He does not annoint plans, but MEN----- MEN OF PRAYER." E. M. Bounds

------Will You cease the sin of prayerlessness?

See also message "Why Should I Pray?"
Jas. 3:13 – 4:10

Luke 16:1-13

GOD's PLAN OF THE AGES

Intro: God is not a sloppy housekeeper. Neither is he limited + frustrated so that He must change His plan and purpose in response to man's action. The human will was never designed to thwart God's will, but to carry God's plan into actuality.

I.- Eternity Past
- A.- Began — without begining
- B.- Ended — at creation when time was begun.

II.- Dispensation of Innocence
- A.- Began at creation of the world
- B.- Continued 'til the Fall
- C.- One family involved

III Dispensation of Conscience
- A.- Began when Adam Fell
- B.- Continued 'til the Flood.
- C.- Righteous + Unrighteous men on earth

IV. Dispensation of Human Government
- A.- Began at end of flood
- B.- Ended when Abraham received the unconditional promise.
- C.- Jew + Gentile separated in Abraham.

V Dispensation of Promise
- A.- Began when Abraham received the promise.
- B.- Ended with receiving the Law at Mt. Sinai.
- C.- Jew + Gentile are distinct races + peoples.

VI Dispensation of Law
- A.- Began with receiving of Law at Mt. Sinai
- B.- Ended with Crucifiction of the Lord
- C.- Jew + Gentile distinct peoples, but some

Jews lost in the dispersion
D. Under Letter of Law + not Promise or Grace.

VII Dispensation of Grace.
A. Began with Resurrection of Christ
B. Ends with Rapture of the Church
C. Third group of people, The Church of God come into being, as they are called out in this period.
D. God deals with Jew + Gentile alike on basis of unmerited favor.

VIII Tribulation
A. Begins with Rapture of Church
B. Ends with Second Advent of Christ
C. This period is ruled by law as in the Dispensation of Law and is properly a part of it as the 70th week of Daniel's prophecy

IX Dispensation of Kingdom Rule
A. Begins with Second Advent
B. Ends at the end of 1000 years
C. Satan Bound + in Abyss
D. Christ on Earthly Throne
E. Church Reigns with Christ

X Satan loosed for a Season + then the great White Throne Judgment.

XI Eternity Future
A. Begins with judgment of Unsaved + Satan cast into the Lake of Fire forever
B. Never Ends
C. New Heaven + New Earth
D. Jews + Church in promised eternal blessings.

"LORD, TEACH US TO PRAY" Luke 18:1-4; John 3:3-7 (1)
Read Matt. 6:1-24 Luke 11:1-4

"THE BEGINNING LESSON ON PRAYER"

INTRO:

A.-Prayer And The Christian:

1-There are certain marine creatures called CETACEANS. Among them are whales, dolphins and porpoises. They are **neither fish** nor **fowl**, & they never go on shore. Yet, even from ocean depths they must rise at intervals **to breathe** so as to live.

2-Even so, it is **necessary for man** to mount into a higher region if he is to obtain spiritual life & grace for living. This the christian does thru PRAYER. More prayer; more power!

3-"Prayer is the Christian's vital breath
The Christian's native air" — James Montgomery

B.-Prayer And The Savior:

1-Pattern in Jesus' life **included prayer**
--Luke 3:21 --Luke 9:18
--Luke 5:16 --Luke 9:28
--Luke 6:12 --Luke 11:1

2-His **example** prompted request for instruction:
--"LORD, **TEACH US** TO PRAY"
--Not automatic that we know how to pray effectively

3-Christ was **fitted** to teach them about prayer
- --KNOWLEDGE of both God & man
- --**EXPERIENCE** of dependance
- --CONSISTENT example before them

4-This prayer Jesus taught
--Matt. 6; Instruction **for the multitude**
--Luke 11; **SAME** instruction for the **disciples**
--He Who never spoke a word without good reason, has thought it fit to teach us this prayer on **2 distinct occasions**
--**NOT** "The Lord's Prayer"
--He did not pray it, but taught the disciples by it
--NOT a model to be slavishly followed, or repeated by rote
--Rather as a **guide** & **suggestion** in prayer; Not a **form**, but a formula

C.-Prayer's Formula:

1-Outline Of "THE BEGINNING LESSON ON PRAYER"
I--The Address
II--The Attitude
III--The Asking

2-**PROP:** --If John taught his disciples to pray; if Jesus prayed; if Jesus taught His disciples to pray, **then** PRAYER IS **IMPORTANT**!
* --If prayer is important, then we want to pray as we ought
--Let us ask the **same request** an unnamed disciple asked: "LORD, TEACH US TO PRAY."

I.-THE ADDRESS:

A.-To The Father:

1-Israelites had **not** thought of God as their **personal** Father, but as Father of **the nation**

2-"**Our Father**" — Matt. 6:9; Lk. 11:2

--Term of intimacy
--Ours thru redemption
--**RELATIONSHIP** is established
--Gal. 4:4-6--"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hears, crying, Abba, Father."
--Rom. 8:15--"For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father."

3-Can **you say** "Our Father" and **include yourself** because you know Him thru Christ as YOUR SAVIOR?

4-If not--Settle that **FIRST**
--Sinner's prayer is for you
--Lk. 18:13--"God be merciful to me a sinner"
--Lk. 23:42--"Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy Kingdom."
--Full weight of **trust** on Christ for time & eternity

5-THEN you can say with confidence, "OUR FATHER"

B.-Through The Son:

1-**Mediator needed**--God is holy
--Man is not holy
--Therefore a "**go-between**" is needed
--One who is BOTH God and man

2-**Substitutes** that are proposed--Angels
--Mary
--Saints
--**NONE** WILL DO !
*--None are **BOTH** God & man

3-1 Tim. 2:5--"For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;"

4-"Jesus is the One,
He's the only One"

5-**Prayer** to the Father is to be "**in Jesus Name**"
--Jn. 14:13-14--"And whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in My name, I will do it."
--Jn. 16:23-24--"And in that day ye shall ask me nothing, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name, He will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked noting in My name: ask and ye sall receive, that your joy may be full."

C.-In The Power Of The Spirit:

1-Jude 20"But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying **IN** the Holy Ghost..."

--Praying IN the Spirit
--Not praying TO the Spirit, nor FOR Him

(3)

2-Eph. 6:18--"Praying always with all prayer & supplication in the Spirit,.."
3-HE energizes our prayers
4-He also GUIDES our praying
5-Rom. 8:26--"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought: but the Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."

HAI— "2000 Years too late + 6000 Miles off course."

II.-THE ATTITUDE (Luke 11:2b): (3 Requests regarding God)

A.-Our Father's Name:

1-"Hallowed be Thy Name"
--"Holy in my sight & use, be Thy Name"
--Same root as "holy" & "sanctified"
--Not to use His Name lightly or trivially
2-Reminds of Jesus' prayer: "Father, glorify Thy Name" (Jn. 12:28)
3-3rd Commandment--Ex. 20:7--"Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His Name in vain"
4-WORSHIP of the Holy Name of God precedes asking
5-N.B.---"Thy"--3 times

B.-Our Father's Kingdom:

1-"Thy kingdom come"--Goal of prayer
- -Social state of Divine control on earth
- -Messianic kingdom
- -Promised righteous rule

2-Spiritual also, for entry into God's kingdom is by the NEW BIRTH
3-Jn. 3:3-5
4-Closing theme of Revelation also
--"He which testifieth these things saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen."
--Response of John is: "Even so, come, Lord Jesus" (Rev. 22:20)
5-Note it is "THY" Kingdom, not a kingdom of man's making; Church is not "bringing in the Kingdom"

C.-Our Father's Will:

1-"Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth"
2-FIRST THINGS first!
3-Passion to see the Holy God's will fulfilled among men & on earth
4-"As in heaven, so in earth"
--No variableness in heaven (Jas. 1:17)
--Heaven is the only place where God's will is now done perfectly, constantly, unhesitatingly, cheerfully, immediately & without asking any questions.
--Oh, that it might be so on earth !!
5-Prayer matter for prayer----"THY WILL"

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

6-Seek that will of God now, PERSONALLY
--John 7:17
--Rom. 12:1-2

D.-Summary Of Attitude:
1-Attitude in prayer begins with WORSHIP before asking
2-Attitude in prayer desires that which conforms to the character (HOLY), the kingdom (SPIRITUAL) and the will (PERFECT) of God
3-That is the kind of praying
--Which can be "in Jesus' Name"
--Which is energized by the Spirit
4-Let's begin our prayers with WORSHIP

III.-THE ASKING (Lk. 11:3-4): (4 Requests Regarding OURSELVES)

A.-Food & Physical Needs: (11:3)
1-"Give us day by day our daily bread"
2-INCLUSIVE of all our needs
--Food
--Housing
--Clothing
--Health
--Transportation
--Employment
--Proper to pray about PHYSICAL things
--Phs. 4:19
3-"Day by day"--One day at a time
--Sufficient, but not surfeit
--Necessities, but not luxuries
--Prov. 30:8--"...feed me with food convenient for me"
--Sustenance is GOD-PROVIDED in answer to prayer
--ILLUS--1 Kings 17:2-7
--I'm sure Elijah made the "RAVEN EXPRESS" a matter of prayer
--I'm convinced that he would have prayed much when the brook dried up
4-God has said that He knows we need these things (Mt. 6:32)
5-Way to get them--Mt. 6:33
--Can't "Seek first the kingdom of God" without prayer
6-PRAYER IS ASKING
--Lk. 11:9
--"Ask"=="Crave"=="Beg"=="Call for"=="Desire earnestly"
--Let's not "WINDOW SHOP" in our prayers, as if we expected to come home with nothing
--Let's prepare to back up our empty truck to God's full warehouses !! ——AND "Load Up"

B.-Confession And Forgiveness: (11:4a)
1-"And forgive us our sins; for we forgive every one that is indebted to us."
2-Strictly speaking this proves this "Model Prayer" to be the DISCIPLES PRAYER, and not the "Lord's Prayer", for He had no need of confession of sin nor to ask forgiveness.

3-**No saint** is **perfect**--All do sin
--**All** are in need of **confessing** those sins to God
--God's remedy for the sinning saint
--1 John 1:9

4-Forgiveness--Provided in the death of Christ
--Covers past, present & future sins
--**UNION** is secure in Christ
--**COMMUNION** will be interrupted by sins
--1 Pet. 3:12--"For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, & His ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil."
--Though **WASHED ONCE**, we have need **DAILY TO WASH** our feet (Jn. 13:12)from defilement

NB →

5-Forgiving others also
--**Demanded** by law before you could experience forgiveness from God
--**Expected** under grace because you have already been forgiven by God
--Eph. 4:32

6-Spiritual **fellowship**--Matter for prayer of confession
--To keep "**CLEAN**" with God
--To keep "**CLEAR**" with the brethren
--Without forgiveness, there can be no fellowship
--SIN MUST BE DEALT WITH

VERTICALLY
HORIZONTALLY

C.-Guidance: (11:4c)

1-"And lead us"--Comma or Semi-colon should follow "us", I believe
--Prayer for GUIDANCE
--Proper subject for prayer to the One Who knows all of the future

2-Areas--Personal decisions
--Schooling
--Life work
--Dating & marriage partners
--Financial dealings
--Place of spiritual nurture & fellowship; **A CHURCH HOME**
--Christian service opportunities in your church

NB →

3-**None** of us can afford to "**GO IT ALONE**" on these matters

4-Divine guidance is **available**--For the asking
--For the taking

God is a GREAT COUNSELOR!

5-Great risk if we don't pray, asking guidance

D.-Deliverance: (11:4d)

1-"Not into temptations, but deliver us from evil"

2-Deliverance is a **constant need** because of our enemies
--The world
--The flesh
--The Devil

3-"Temptations" == "Trials", "Testings"
--Forces beyond our control
--Moral trials
--Seductive evil into which we might blunder
--FROM, and THRU such trials the saint needs to pray for divine deliverance
--ILLUS--Dr. Clarence Mc Cartney said: "I was once consulted by a student who had been urged to take a course of conduct that was WRONG---not only wrong, but SHOCKINGLY WRONG.

Amazed that one should feel it necessary to consult a minister---or anyone else---as to the right or wrong of the suggested action, I said, finally: "HOW DOES IT SEEM WHEN YOU PRAY ABOUT IT?"

"Oh, then," came the quick reply, "it seems to be wrong."

Mc Cartney makes the point, That is the great thing about prayer. It strips the mask from the face of temptation. A temptation to succeed, at least in the beginning, must wear some disguise or mask. But prayer tears away that disguise & reveals evil in all its hideous features.

4-"EVIL"--Two possible senses
** Evil circumstances or activities
** The evil One, Satan
** Perhaps purposely ambiguous to include BOTH
--ILLUS--Mt. 14:29-30--"And Jesus said, 'Come'. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jeus. BUT when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; & beginning to sink, he cried, saying, "Lord, save me'"
--That was DELIVERANCE FROM EVIL

5-Prayer for Divine care over us is certainly in order !

E.-Summary Of Asking:

1-What it means to "ASK" of God
=="Crave"=="Beg"=="Call for"=="Desire earnestly"
--That means that prayer is ASKING OF GOD with the earnest desire to receive what you request

2-Asking is SPECIFIC
--ILLUS--Caleb said: "Give me this mountain" (Josh.14:12)
--ILLUS--Paul wrote: "Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you" Rom. 1:10
--ILLUS--Bartimaeus specifically asked--Mk. 10:46-51
--ILLUS--When a neighbor says, "COME OVER TO SEE ME SOMETIME," I may answer, "Yes, I will, and you come to see me sometime, too."

But, in fact, both of us are only being polite. "Sometime" never comes.

Recently a man & his wife said to me: "Please do not make any other plans for Saturday evening, as we want you to come for dinner at our home. We'll plan dinner early enough so that we can have the whole evening for fellowship."

By the fact that the details were so definite, so specific, I knew they really wanted us, & we did go.

CONCLUDING QUESTIONS:

A.-Is Jesus as Welcome in my home as He was in Bethany at the home of Martha & Mary? + A SPECIAL GUEST? + Full + free access?

B.-Am I like:....?

1-Martha was — "cumbered about much serving"
2-Martha came to be AT EASE while serving
3-Mary was — devoted to Jesus?
4-Mary came to be — "At His feet" + — HEARD His Word
5-Can any doubt that these experiences led BOTH of them into yet larger spheres of usefulness?
6-What is really the true attitude of my heart
  --toward Jesus' Person + Work
  --toward fellowship with Him and His people?
  --toward service for Him?
7-What have I ever done in a TANGIBLE way
  --to express my love for Christ?
  --to share my salvation in Christ?
  --to prove my love to Him & to myself?
  --Do I have "The Better Part" as mine?
8-Poem---"THE BETTER PART"---Ruth Gibbs Zwall

Questionable that this is a ref. to Mary of Bethany

Lk. 7:38 +

If I'm to be a Martha, Lord, — I SALVATION
I surely want to be
A Martha with a Mary-heart — II SUPPLICATION — Mk. 7: 25-28
That listens well to Thee. — III SATISFACTION — Lk. 10:39

And as each hour passes by
In work for those I love — IV SACRIFICE — Jn. 12: 1-3
Dear Lord, be whispering to me
About the things Above.

An alabaster box of praise,
A moment at Thy feet,
Can change the dreariest day to one
Where even chores are sweet.

So help me honor Thee as Guest
And Choose the better part...
I'll gladly be a Martha, Lord,
But give me Mary's heart.

9 Do I....or you....or we have "The Better Part"?

10- Repeat Opening Poem — "God has His best things for the few
Who dare to choose the best,
He has His second choice for those
Who will not have His best."

11- MARY has chosen...
What is YOUR CHOICE?

4-Mary--At Jesus' feet again
--characteristic place of Mary
--anointed Jesus
*on the head (Mk. 14:3) } BOTH
*on the feet (Jn. 12:3)
*wiped off the excess with her hair
*emblem of TOTAL DEVOTION
--Cost was HIGH!
*300 pence
*Day laborer's wage for a year
*Tangible expression of her love for Christ & appreciation for what He's done for her, Martha, Lazarus & Simon.

Invent Byrum letter

NB

5-Judas Iscariot--He was the one to voice indignation
--Mk. indicates other disciples had similar feelings, but did not voice them
--Judas thought of this as a WASTE
--Judas valued the spikenard, but not the love that gave it unreservedly
--Judas had vested interests--HE WAS A THIEF!

"Give and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."

6-BUT christian generosity and sacrifice is never wasted
•Pr. 11:24-25--"There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself."
•Lk. 6:38
*Giving "to the Lord" is graciously rewarded & blessed

C.-The Setting Straight:

1-The poor--perennially a need — even w/ Welfare Program
2-The Savior--NOW is the time to express our love, even at the expense of perennial needs
3-The rebuke--Mk. 14:6a--"Leave her alone; Why trouble ye her."
4-The evaluation--Mk. 14:6b--"She hath wrought a good work on Me."
5-The commendation--Mk. 14:8a--"She hath done what she could."
6-The memorial--Mk. 14:9 — Testimony to her act of love goes on century after century
7-The comparison:
--Martha serves
--Lazarus fellowships
--Mary anoints & sits at His feet
--ALL 3 loved Jesus
--ALL 3 showed it.....though DIFFERENTLY

N.B.

--Let's not be too quick in judging the way others show their love
--Yet, let us not allow criticism to deter us from showing our love, for whatever you do, someone will criticize.

More full record in MARK 14

—Do what is RIGHT without concern for
• What people will SAY
• What people will THINK

Hymns

1. In The Cross Of Christ #26
2. Take Time To Be Holy #374
3. Take My Life And Let It Be #375
4. All For Jesus #316

Calvary Church, Placentia — 1962
Westbrae — 5/4/69
Daniels M.B. Ch, W.V. — 8/21/77
O.K.B.C. — 3/8/87

"LORD, TEACH US TO PRAY" (Part 2) Luke 18:5-13

Read Lk. 18:1-13; 1 Tim. 2:1-4

1

"THE SECOND LESSON ON PRAYER"

INTRO: **A.-First Lesson In Prayer:**

1-**Example of Christ** in prayer prompted the **request**: "LORD, TEACH US TO PRAY"

2-Pattern or **Formula** (Lk. 18:1-4)

--The ADDRESS

--The ATTITUDE--**3 Petitions** regarding outworking of God's program

--The ASKING----**4 Petitions** regarding our needs

3-The issue--**NOT**, "Pray **THIS**"

--But, "Pray **THUS**"; a pattern

4-"Pray"=="Ask", "Beg", "Desire earnestly", "Crave"

5-Curtis Mitchell--"It is self-evident that prayer is **essentially petition**. It is not basically praise, adoration or thanksgiving (these things can legitimately be included in prayer); it is ASKING the Father for things."

B.-Second Lesson In Prayer:

1-Contrast--Lk. 18:1-4--------FOR **US**

--Lk. 18:5-13-------FOR **OTHERS**

--Progress in prayer moves beyond "self"

2-Outline:----Intercession (11:5-6)

--Importunity (11:7-8)

--Incentive (11:9-10)

--Illustration (11:11-13)

3-**PROP**:--To learn to pray according to the **PATTERN** set for us by our Lord

--To learn **practical** lessons in prayer by truth & by illustration

--To make **our hearts** cry out: "LORD, TEACH **ME** TO PRAY"

I.-INTERCESSION----(11:5-6):

A.-The Content:

1-Luke 11:5-6

2-Case of--A **FRIEND** in need

--A **FRIEND** being besought for that need

--Intercession for needs of OTHERS

--Definite & specific requests

--**Confession** that we have **NOTHING**

3-Andrew Murray--"Surely if we believe what we profess, that God alone is able to help, that God certainly will help in answer to prayer, all this need ought to make intercessors of us, people who give their lives to prayer for those around them."

YES

4-Abraham is called **"Friend of God"**

----**WHY ??**

--Because he was an **INTERCESSOR** for Lot & Sodom

--ILLUS--Gen. 18:22-33 (For 50, 45, 40, 30, 20 & 10 righteous ones in Sodom)

--Have to be on "**friendly**" **terms** to intercede

5-1 Tim. 2:1-3--"I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men; for kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet & peaceable life in all godliness & honesty. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior;"

B.-The Comment:

1-ILLUS.-In World War II before an attack, & even during it, there was an intensive "**SOFTENING UP**" of continual **aneal bombardment**.

--**So** with prayer of **intercession**, there is a preparing the way for answering the needs of **others**.

2-"Between **our impotence** & **God's omnipotence**, INTERCESSION is **the blessed link**."

3-**For what** may we intercede?

(a) --For the **SAVED**

--ILLUS.-Col. 4:12--"Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God."

--Epaphras **prayed** for his people

** **CONSTANCY**--"That ye may stand"

** CHARACTER--"perfect & complete"

** **CIRCUMSTANCES**--"in all the will of God"

(b) --For the **UNSAVED**, that they be saved

** No one is so poor as one for whom no one is praying

** Why not **enrich** some unsaved friend by praying for them regularly

(c) --For **SPIRITUAL** needs of others

--For **PHYSICAL** needs for others

4-ILLUS.-Two men occupied an office at the top of a building in London a number of years ago. They had a **private telegraph line to Edinburg**, Scotland, One night one of them coming to his office late, found that he had been **locked out**. After trying in vain to attract the attention of his friend on the top story, he went to the nearest telegraph office & dispatched a message to Edinburg, telling them to **wire his partner** & ask him to come down & open the door.

In a short time the **door was opened** by his friend. If you are **burdened** about someone who needs the Savior, or someone who is going thru deep waters & needs help, have you thought of reaching them **by way of the Throne?** There is an "upper way" of prayer for others; INTERCESSION !!

II.-IMPORTUNITY---(11:7-8):

A.-The Content:

1-Luke 11:7-8

2-Verses 5-8 are a **PARABLE**

Earthly story with a heavenly meaning

--**Point** of a parable is **ONE**; Singular

--Point here; **IMPORTUNITY** or PERSEVERANCE

3-Man in Parable--Churlish; "Trouble me not"
--Unwilling; "I cannot rise"
--Hour is late
--In a warm bed
--YET, because of his importunity he will rise and give to his neighbor

4-WHY this eventual response ??
--CRISIS pervades the story
--Situation is DESPERATE
--NEED is overwhelming
--Petitioner could not stop without an answer
--This is THE SPIRIT of prayer that receives
--Rom. 12:12--"Continuing instant (steadfastly) in prayer"
--Literally, "HANG IN THERE"
--So, an answer comes

5-If a churlish man can be won by importunity to give, how much more the bountiful God will give & the righteous Lord will do justice.?

6-DEF.--"A prayer in its simplest definition is merely a wish turned heavenward. We should remember that prayer is not conquering God's reluctance, but taking hold of God's willingness." Phillip Brooks

B.-The Comment:

1-Emphasis in 11:7-8 is not on Divine unwillingness, but on human earnestness---IMPORTUNITY

2-Curtis Mitchell--"Persistent asking must never be confused with vain repetition. Christ taught the former (in Gethsemane by His own example) and condemned the latter."

3-Biblical Examples
--Gen. 32--Jacob at Jabbok "HELD ON" to get a blessing from the Lord
--Lk. 18:2-5--Widow before the unjust Judge plead her case until she got her desires
--1 Kings 18:4 2-46--Elijah sent his servant to look for a rain cloud--"Go again seven times"

4-Not just a prayer LIST, but a prayer BURDEN:-----"Lord, Teach ME To Pray"

5-Tennyson:
"More things are wrought by prayer
Than this world dreams of. Wherefore, let thy voice
Rise like a fountain for me night and day.
For what are men better than sheep or goats
That nourish a blind life within the brain,
If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer
Both for themselves and those who call them FRIEND?"

6-Review--Intercession-----FOR OTHERS
--Importunity-------FOR OTHERS

III.-INCENTIVE---(11:9-10):

A.-The Content:

1-Luke 11:9-10
2-**Ascending scale** of earnestness--Ask, KNOCK, SEEK
3-In keeping with **Jas. 5:16**--"...The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."
4-**Promise**--"For EVERYONE that asketh, **receiveth**."
--That ought to be **incentive** enough to entice us to pray

B.-The Comment:
1-Promise is **straightforward** & **clear**
2-**Prayer** may be **long in being answered**
--Do not leave off
--Delays are **not denials**
--**Delays** are meant to test our faith
3-**Biblical Examples**
--Luke 1:13--"But the angel said unto him (Zacharias) Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; & thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, & thou shalt call his name John"
** Elizabeth & Zacharias had one **over-riding prayer** thru their lives
** Prayer for a **child** had not been granted
** They had **continued to pray**
** Now, IT WAS ANSWERED !
--Mt. 15:21-28 ** Disciples were **insensitive** (15:23)
** Savior did not immediately grant her petition (15:24)
** BUT she **did not despair** or give up
** She implored--"Lord, help me" (15:25)
** Savior **tested her** faith a 2nd time (15:26
** Yet, she **CONTINUED TO ASK**
--Because of the **need** of her daughter
--Because of the sufficiency of God
--Because of the FAITH she had in the Son of God
4-Dare we **disregard** that **incentive to prayer** which is given us in the PROMISE of answers?

IV.-ILLUSTRATION---(11:11-13):

A.-The Content:
1-Luke 11:11-13
2-Parallel--**Earthly son** to his father
--Child of God to his **heavenly Father**
--Return to the thought of **RELATIONSHIP**
--"Our Father"
--**Ask HIM** !!
3-**Things** requested--Loaves, eggs & fish
--**Ordinary fare** of a **traveller** in the E.
--Correspondence:
** Loaf & Stone (Similar appearance)
** Egg & scorpion (White & ball-shaped)
** Fish & serpent--Same color
--Things that **sustain** life vs. things **destroy** life

ABOVE our reason we must expect to find in a religion that comes from God, but (not) things contrary to reason" (John, II, P. 658)

--VOLKMAR--"It is one of the most certain facts in the history of humanity, that shortly after His death on the cross, Jesus appeared to the Apostles, risen from the dead, however we may understand the fact, which is without analogy in history." (Die Evangel, P.612)

6-And remember, this was written by LUKE
- --Careful Historian
- --Intelligent Physician
- The epitome of a scientific man

C.-Scriptural Proofs:

1-Lk. 24:44-45

2-Shades of that Emmaus walk with Mr. & Mrs. Cleopas

3-Showed the DIVINE IMPERATIVE--"all things MUST be fulfilled."

4-Understanding was opened as they "SAW" it from the Word

5=PEACE COMES ONLY ON THE BASIS OF THE PROMISES OF SCRIPTRE
- --Salvation is by faith
- --Peace and security are by the Word
- --"GLAD"---Sudden joy through insight
- --It ought not to have been anything unexpected for Jesus to have been alive, for the Old Testament Scriptures had predicted it !! + so had He

NB... John 20:20

6-Godet--"The IMPORTANCE of the resurrection--this event is not merely intended to MARK OUT Jesus as the Savior, it is SALVATION itself, condemnation removed, death vanquished. We were perishing, condemned; Jesus dies. His death saves us; He is the first who enjoys salvation. He rises again; then in Him we are made to live again. Such an event is everything, or it has no existence." (II, P.365)

IV.-THE RISEN CHRIST SENDS HIS DISCIPLES: (Jn. 20:21-23)

A.-His Commission To The Disciples:

1-John 20:21--"PEACE" is repeated
- --20:19, 21, 26 in this one chapter, for the first use of Jesus of this "greeting" after Res.

2-As Christ, so the disciple
- -He was Sent (==sent with the delegated authority of an equal) PERFECT TENSE ἀπόστελλειν
- -We are sent (==despatched under the authority of a superior) PRESENT TENSE πέμπειν
- *--No exemptions-------Incumbent upon all !!
- --Disciples are to carry on the work of their Master

20:21

3-How was Jesus sent??--In love
- --With humility
- --Teaching the Word
- --Preaching the truth
- --Serving the needy
- --Pleasing the Father

4-HOW are WE sent??--THE SAME WAY !!!

The solemnity of the charge as He links their ministry + mission to His own!!

B.-His Enduement Of The Disciples:

1-John 20:22

2-Holy Spirit was previously offered--Lk.11:13--"If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?'

----BUT------NEGLECTED to "ask"

3-Now a COMMAND!--"Receive at once the Holy Spirit"
--An Aorist imperative
--Temporary armor for the believer
--FULL PROVISION will come at Pentecost
(Indwelling, baptizing, filling, sealing)
--This is "ad interum" until Pentecost
--Empowering for "between the ages"

4-C.R. Eerdman--"This gift imparted to them a fuller knowledge of the truth; it was completed in the greater gift at Pentecost." (John, P. 169)

5-PERMANENT EMPOWERING is still future for them
--Lk. 24:49--"And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high."
--Acts 1:5, 8--"For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence...But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

6-"BREATHED"----And in Genesis 2:7 as well as John 20:22

C.-His Authority Thru The Disciples:

1-John 20:23

2-WUEST--"If the sins of any certain individuals you forgive, they have previously been forgiven them, with the present result that they are in a state of forgiveness."
--Morris--"Having commissioned them, Jesus bestows on them the equipment they will need for the discharge of their commission." (John,P.846)
--This power was originally ONLY TO PETER (Mt. 16:19)
NB → --Now extended to ALL DISCIPLES who were present
--Utilized in Book of Acts (3:19; 13:26-38

3-G.C.Morgan--"Has the Church then the power to remit or to retain? To bring the question down to the individual--have I, not as a priest belonging to a caste, not as a minister recognized by the Church and set apart by the Church to my work, but have I as sent by Christ, THE RIGHT TO SAY to any soul, 'Thy sins are forgiven thee;'or have I the right to say to any soul, 'Thy sin is not forgiven?'

The answer is unquestionably, YES. To whom have I the right to say, 'Thy sins are forgiven?' To any man, to any woman, to any youth or maiden who, conscious of sin, repents toward God, and believes on the Lord Jesus Christ.

I have done it hundreds of times. I have looked into the eyes of hundreds of times, and I have replied--"Therefore, your sins which are many, ARE ALL FORGIVEN in the Name of the Redeemer.

And when, for some reason of supposed intellectual pride, more often of moral delinquency, the soul has persisted in sin, saying, 'NO, I cannot give this up;' then I have had to say to that soul, 'YOUR SINS ARE NOT FORGIVEN; they are retained, they remain with you." (John, P. 321)

7

6-The CHURCH is empowered to address the WORLD -You -I -Each one!
--Collectively gifted for ministry
--As free to proclaim forgiveness as was the O.T. Priest to pronounce "CLEAN" those whom God had delivered from leprosy of the skin.

I.-THE RISEN CHRIST GIVES A MESSAGE: (Luke 24:46-48)

A.-The Crux Of The Message: (24:46)

All of This

1-Not just--Christ's LIFE
--His marvellous TEACHINGS
--Not even as that life culminates in DEATH
--But centering on the RESURRECTION !!

And MORE!

2-I Cor. 15:17-19--"And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also whicha are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."

3-BUT.....HE IS ALIVE !!, having risen the 3rd day

4-I Cor. 15:20--"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept."

5-Because He lives.....WE LIVE!!!
.....And...We preach a LIVING SAVIOR

6-Presence--"The empty tomb of Christ has been the cradle of the Church."

B.-The Content Of The Message: (24:47)

1-Two-Pronged--Repentance AND Remission

2-Repentance--MAN'S PART
=="Change of mind that issues in a change of life"
--Not a mere sense of sin;
--Not even a sorrow for sin
--But also, a readiness to SEVER FROM SIN
--2 Tim. 2:25--"In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth
--Biblical repentance SHOWS FAITH IN GOD'S SON !!
--Acts 20:21--"Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ

3-Remission
=="Forgiveness" of sin
--THIS IS GOD'S PART.....for only He can do it
--Planned in ages past
--PROMISED in the O.T.
--Announced at Christ's birth

--Mt. 1:21--"And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call His name Jesus: for He shall **save** His people from their sins."
--Accomplished at the Cross
--Heb. 9:22--"Without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sin."
--OPEN TO **ALL** NATIONS++++++ +**UNIVERSALITY**
+**INDIVIDUALITY**

4-Message is **to be preached**
--Begin with where you are
--That's what Peter did
--Acts 2:38
--You're in "Your Jerusalem"
--**Begin HERE** to preach repentance and remission

"Then Peter said unto them, REPENT & BE BAPTIZED every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of Sins & Ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit"

C. -The CARRIERS Of The Message: (24:48)
1-**WHO** were they??--Great folks??
--Grand folks??
--Gifted folks ??
--NO.....just **common folks** who loved Jesus!
2-**MORE "common"** than you would claim to be, inasmuch as the "day of the **common man**" seems have left us
3-These were **COMMANDED** MESSENGERS:
--"Ye are witnesses"
--**No option** offered
--TO BE OBEDIENT.....you **must tell** the wondrous story !!
--Not a new philosophy, **GOOD NEWS !!!**
4-Where??--**Where you are !!**
--That's YOUR JERUSALEM
5-W H Y ??--Everything hinges on the RISEN CHRIST
--Peace and joy
--Transformed life
--Power for service
--True message to share

CONTRAST

6-**HOW??** ** **BEFORE** THE RES. | **AFTER** THE RES.
** Sad | ** Glad
** Fearful | ** Bold
** Uncertain; Vascillating | ** Poised & Courageous
** Arguing | ** Adoring
** Persecuting | ** Preaching

7-Merril C. Tenny--"The **transformation** of these personalities is **indisputable**, for they have left a permanent heritage of faith to the Christian Church. There was nothing in their previous experience or attitudes to account for the change; in fact, without **the resurrection** the disciples of Jesus would probably have disbanded, and the world might never have heard of Him through their agency. They had no analogy by which to create the illusion of a resurrection, nor had they the singleness of purpose and the cohesion to launch a crusade. **The difference**, however, was not due to a gradual recovery from disappointment, nor was it the result of shifting cultural influences. The renewed faith and enthusiasm which these persons exhibited **can only be attributed** to **the truth** that CHRIST **HAD RISEN** and **IMPARTED** to them new life." (The Reality Of The Resurrection, P. 137)

INTRO:

A.-Jesus Made 4 Statements About Jerusalem:

All recorded by Luke

1-Lk.13:33--"...for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem."

2-Lk. 13:34--"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not."

3-Lk. 19:41-44--"And when he was come near he beheld the city, and wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation."

4-Lk. 21:20-24

5-It is significant that Luke--the only non-Jewish writer of the N. T.--should be the one to give attention to all of Christ's predictive words regarding Jerusalem; the holy city of the Jews.

B.-Statement of Note To Us:

1-Lk. 21:20-24

2-Answer given here to FIRST of THREE questions asked by the four disciples

3-Mt. 24:3--"And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, 'Tell us, (1) when shall these things be? and (2) what shall be the sign of thy coming, (3) and of the end of the age?'" (consummation of the age)

NB

4-Authoritative answer to disciples question is in Lk. 21:20-24

5-Question triggered by DOOM DECREED

6-Mt. 24:2--"And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

7-Prophecy and answer concerning details given almost 40 years before the actual historic fulfillment

8-However, as ROY LAURIN says, "The disciples were not to suppose that the things which would happen to the Temple would mark the end of the age and precipitate the second coming. The second coming is a separate matter & is involved in the second question" (of the 3 questions in Mt. 24:3).

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

C.-Detailed Examination Outlined:
1-Historic Fulfillment (Lk. 21:20-24)
2-Prophetic Expectation (Zechariah 12 & 14)
3-Gentile Prominence

2

I. HISTORIC FULFILLMENT:

A.-First Prophecy:

1-Deut. 28:49-52 (READ)
2-Reason for destruction & servitude--28:47-48 — SPIRITUAL SERVICE IS THE ISSUE
3-Nation from afar
4-Symbols of ROME----Iron--28:48
--Eagle--28:49
5-Tongue not understood--WHY NOT?
--Because not a neighboring ORIENTAL country
--Rather, the Romans whose language was Latin, but who used Greek which was known world-wide
6-Fierce nation--Not a new characteristic to Israel's oppressors
--But especially prominent in Rome's soldiery under splendid Generals
7-Despoilment of the land--28:51 — Crops, herds + flocks
8-Beseiging of the city & land--28:52
9-Literal fulfillment, as we'll see, under Titus in 70 A.D. DESTRUCTION!

B.-Final Prophecy:

1-Mt. 24:1-3c
2-First of 3 answers relates to the TEMPLE'S DESTRUCTION
3-Temple itself--18,000 men continuously employed in its construction
--62 years in building
--Continued after Herod's death, but called HEROD'S TEMPLE
--Beauty & magnificence were widely heralded
--TACITUS says that it was "a temple of immense wealth" and so constructed as to be "an excellent fortress" (Hist., V, 8, 12)
4-It is wonderful to see the detail of this prophecy & to realize how literally the predictions were fulfilled, for very seldom was a great city so completely destroyed as was Jerusalem

SHOW OVERHEADS

C.-Full Explanation And Fulfillment:

1-Luke 21:20-21
--Sign of impending judgment being fulfilled is armies compassing Jerusalem
--JOSEPHUS is the authority who says that 3 years before the seige by Titus, the Roman army under Cestus Gallus made a sudden attack upon Jerusalem and then unaccountably withdrew.
--Warning is to 3 groups (20:21)
** those in Judea (the general area)
** those in the midst of it (Jerus. itself)
** those in the countries (=fields)--the immediate vicinity.

***

(3)

--Natural thing would be to seek refuge in a walled city like Jerusalem, but Christ counsels fleeing the city whose DOOM is DECREED

--The christians, remembering Christ's words "swam away, as from a ship about to sink." Many retired to Pella & Mt. Libanus. —SOUTH

--MAJOR remarks: "These were the mountains to the north east of Jerusalem toward the source of Jordon, which was in the territory of Agrippa. He stayed faithful to the Romans; and hence the christians avoided the destruction which overspread Jerusalem and Judea." —NORTH

2-Luke 20:22-23

--Days of vengeance

--Let us not suppose that personal or national wickedness is not observed by God and marked for His reckoning

--Specifically promised as a vindication of God's promises

--When ONE promise is fulfilled, it is encouragement to our faith to believe ALL the promises!

21:22

1-WOE is warned ** Those with child =Pregnant
** Those with babes in arms
** Because it will be a time of DISTRESS

--Distress is because of RIGHTEOUS RETRIBUTION
** For Israel's sins in the land
** For Israel's rejection of Messiah

3-Luke 20:24

--"Fall by the edge of the sword"

--Josephus says those killed by famine and the sword in the seige numbered no less than 1,100,000

--"..and shall be led away captive into all nations"

--Deut. 28:68--"And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee; Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you."

--History shows striking fulfillment of this after Jerusalem was captured by Titus in 70 A.D. 97,000 were sent to all parts of the Roman Empire as slaves. The slavemarkets of the world were glutted. Strong able-bodied Jews were offered for sale at prices so low it was almost impossible to make a profit on them. The greatest number sent anywhere were sent to EGYPT, and they went by SHIP

--Promise of Jesus is of dispersion "into all nations" and that is where they are to this day.

--"Trodden down"--speaks of DESTRUCTION & SUBJUGATION

--When the armies of Titus entered Jerusalem, he himself gave the order that the Temple was not to be destroyed. We are told by JOSEPHUS that a drunken soldier flung a lighted torch into the area of the Temple & within a little while it burst into flames & was completely destroyed. The gold & silver vessels melted in the heat, &

ran down into the cracks between the stones. To recover this wealth to Romans totally demolished the Temple

--In "Wars of The Jews", Josephus records it thus: (4)

"As soon as the army had no more people to slay or to plunder, because there remained none to be the objects of their fury, (the order was given) that they should demolish the entire city and temple, except some towers and a portion of the wall in order to denominate to posterity what kind of city it was, and how well fortified which the Roman valour had subdued. But for all the rest of the wall it was so completely leveled with the ground... that there was nothing to make those who came hither believe that it had ever been inhabited. This was the end which Jerusalem came to....a city otherwise of great magnificence and of mighty fame among all mankind" (Book 7, Chapter 1)

--Jerusalem had gone the way of Nineveh and Babylon, as another tragic witness that the mills of God grind slowly, but they grind exceeding small.

II.-PROPHETIC EXPECTATION: — YET FUTURE

A.-General Words:

1-Jerusalem has--as we have seen--experienced a prophesied destruction at the hands of Gentiles

2-She was still "trodden down" by them — until 1967-6 DAY WAR

3-Scripture anticpates a similar devastation yet future when the armies of the Gentiles will encompass Jerus.

4-Neither the time yet before us, nor the purpose set for this message will now allow a detailed exposition of that destruction still future.....but we will look at it for just a moment

B.-Specific Words:

1-Zech. 12:1-3

--A "burden"==a heavy word of Judgment

--For "Israel" specifically

--Jerusalem to be besieged

** "a cup of trembling" 12:2 — Speaks of the INTOXICATION of the nations

** "a burdensome stone" 12:3 — Weight too heavy to be lifted

--Gathering against Jerusalem of "all the people of the earth"

2-Zech 12:4-9 --Deliverance from seige by the Lord

PERSONALLY -"I will smite"... 12:4

--Divine intervention--12:7-9 "The LORD also shall save..."

3-Zech. 14:1-3

--Timing is in "The day of the Lord"--(DEFINE)

--All nations to be gathered against Jerusalem

--City taken and great slaughter inflicted

WHY ALLOWED ? ? ?

--To turn Israel's heart to the Lord (12:10-13:1

--Timing is the END of the Great Tribulation

--"Then shall the Lord go forth and fight" — 14:3

NB

4-So we see--History will repeat itself

--But without the same "end" to the story

III.-GENTILE PROMINENCE:

A.-Times Of The Gentiles--GENTILE SUPREMACY POLITICALLY:

Lk. 21:24

2-Jerusalem **OPPRESSED** & **POSSESSED**

3-Time--A fixed period
--Began 586 B.C. with Nebuchadnezzar
--Ends at conclusion of Tribulation
--Already over 2500 years
--Micah 7:7-11 (esp. 7:10) God will intervene w/ righteous judgment

70 Years OVERHEADS (3)

4-Historic evidence of **Gentile supremacy** over **Jerus.**
--Babylonians
--Medo-Persians
--Greeks
--Romans
--Saracens
--Turks
--Great Britain
--Present-day **pressure** by **neighbors** (Egypt, Jordan, Lebanon & Syria)
--NO RULE OF JEWS OVER THEMSELVES
**Until 1948 Independence declared
** Until 1967 Six Day War
** First time in 2550 years they have possessed Jerusalem
--Time of JEWISH JUDGMENT by God which brought on the Gentile supremacy
----Deut. 28:47-48a

"Because thou servest not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things: THEREFORE shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, & in thirst, & in nakedness, and in want of all things: & he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee."

5-FOUR VIEWS of what we find today:

(1) Amillennial View--No future for the Jews in Palestine, or for that matter on earth at all

(2) Prophecy not yet quite fulfilled by present conditions because the Islamic mosque, the Dome of the Rock, still occupies the temple space. Set forth by Lindberg, "The Jew & Modern Israel in the Light of Prophecy", but it neglects the fact that ALL of Jerusalem is really in Israeli hands & that the mosque is under Jewish jurisdiction.

(3) Israeli possession of Jerusalem is only a temporary interlude, and that Israel cannot hold Jerusalem permanently. This postulates that either the Arabs will re-take Jerusalem, or that it will be put under INTERNATIONAL CONTROL Ryrie: "The immediate future for Jerusalem, to the end of this age and the rapture of theChurch will not be a secure one."(The Bible And Tomorrow's News). This may be, but Israel has repeatedly asserted that "JERUSALEM IS NOT NEGOTIABLE", so that nothing short of catastrophe is likely to dislodge Israel from the old city.

(4) Fall of Jerusalem to the Israelis in June, 1967 must be considered as the unfolding of yet another petal in the rapidly opening blossom of prophetic truth & must be looked upon as an-

other event related to the end of the age. Wilbur M. Smith (in Israel-Arab Conflict) states: "In St. Luke's account of the Olivet discourse there is a short but profound statement regarding the future of Jerusalem, which is taking on tremendous meaning. Indeed it now looks, unless there is some great reversal, as though it were fulfilled."

6-Personal perspective — BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE

Rev. 11:2 with Lk. 21:24

- Same enemy — Gentiles
- Same entity — "holy city" + Jerusalem
- Same effect — "trodden down" — Same Greek word used in both passages

Second Coming of Christ

- Time is made clear
  - 42 months = 3½ years
  - Middle of Tribulation to its end
- THEN deliverance by the returning King of the Jews

7-While the nations of the world are absorbed in political conflicts & worldly business, the sands in their hourglass are ebbing away. While governments are disputing about secular things and neither Congress, Parliament nor Presidium can condescend to find a place for religion in their discussions, their days are numbered in the sight of God. Yet a few years--or a FEW DAYS--and the "times of the Gentiles" will be fulfilled". Their day of visitation (Lk. 19:44) will be past and gone. Their misused & neglected privilege will be taken away.

B.-Fulness Of The Gentiles--GENTILE OPPORTUNITY SPIRITUALLY:

1-Rom. 11:25--"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in."

2-BEGAN in the Church after the Jews rejected our Lord, His resurrection & ascension — Jerusalem + Thereafter

3-EXAMPLES
- -Samaritans (Acts 8)
- -Ethiopian Eunuch (Acts 9)
- -Roman Centurion Cornelius & family (Acts 10)
- -Christians of Antioch (Acts 11)
- -Thence to ROME and the WHOLE WORLD

4-Doctrinally seen in Eph. 2:11-19

5-Parallel in time to this blindness in part for Israel

6-TIME LIMIT IS SET — "Times of Gentiles" is a FIXED PERIOD
- "UNTIL the fulness of the Gentiles be come in
- --This time will come to an end at last as did Israel's visitation, because of hardness & unbelief

7-WHEN will it end?? --Why has Jesus not come??
--HE KNOWS & we leave it there.

--Praise God, there is still an
OPEN DOOR OF GRACE today

7

CONCLUSION:

A.-Jerusalem Trodden Down:

1-Historically fulfilled---------70 A.D.
2-Prophetically promised-------SOME TIME SOON, NOW
3-Gentile Prominence.....NOW

MILLENNIALISM OVERHEADS

B.-Messages To Our Hearts:

1-Prophetic Word is TRUE!!!
--Part has been literally fulfilled
--Remainder is SURE to be fulfilled...and literally!!
--Let us believe the Book
--Let us read & understand it

QUOTE →

2-Prominence of Gentiles is TEMPORARY!!!
--Time is coming soon when Israel will no more be the "TAIL" of the nations, but their "HEAD" (Deut. 28:14)
--POLITICAL ascendancy--"Times of the Gentiles"
--SPIRITUAL opportunity--"Fulness of the Gentiles"

3-Personalized message:
--Israel failed when God's grace in the PERSON of HIS SON was offered
--Lk. 19:41-44
--Israel didn't EXPECT or RECEIVE Jesus Christ as their Messiah-King
--Therefore, their destruction followed surely
--If you...
...my non-Christian friend...
...continue to REJECT HIM in this, your "day of visitation", how can you expect to fare, but to face JUDGMENT

--And for us who are believers...
--2 Peter 3:11--"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness."

--God sets before ALL, Decisions that are required

Westbrae--12/4/66-------#136--"Some Golden Daybreak"
Calvary Columbus--10/19/75 #133--"He Is Coming Again"
S.S. class at Grace Gospel Ch. 10/1 + 8/2000
Bible Center Ch., Charleston, 9/11/02

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Robert Louis Stevenson

"I cannot understand how your theologians and preachers can apply to the church — or multiplicity of the churches — Scripture promises which, in their plain meaning, apply to God's chosen people, Israel, and to Palestine; and which consequently must be still future. The prophetic books are full of teachings which, if they are interpreted literally, would be inspiring, and a magnificent assurance of a great and glorious future."

"THE MAN WHO MIGHT HAVE BEEN" (Judas) Luke 22:1-23
See also 2nd sermon under Mt. 27:1-10

(1)

INTRO:

A.-His Name--JUDAS ISCARIOT:

1-Judas=="Praise of God"; "Praiseworthy"
** What a Name!!
--ILLUSTRIOUS NAME
** One of Jacob's 12 sons was so named
** One of Jesus' half-brothers was so named, who believed & became the author of the book of JUDE
** Judas Macabaeus was a 1st century B.C. George Washington to the nation of Israel
** Name was associated in the annals of Israel with PATRIOTISM, POWER and FREEDOM
** Also, it was the name of one of the 12 apostles appointed by Christ...Judas Iscariot

2-Iscariot:
--Ish==Man or citizen
--Kieroth was a small village in Judah a few miles south of Jerusalem
--ONLY JUDEAN among the disciples; others were from Galilee
--Son of Simon (Jn. 6:71; 13:2, 26)
--Like ONE GENTLEMAN from the deep south among 11 roudy Bostonians.

B.-A Good Name:

1-Judas was an honored & revered name from History
2-His mother was glad to have her son named "JUDAS"
3-Today you name your sons --John
--Peter
--James
--Paul
4-WHY do you not name your sons JUDAS??: Because that name has become synonymous with HIGH TREASON
5-PROP:--Let's get to know Judas so that we can learn of "The Man Who Might Have Been" and why he was such a failure!

I.-JUDAS' EXCELLENCIES:

A.-Judas' Home Upbringing:

1-Good name given, if that means anything
2-Parents expected him to be the cause of "PRAISE TO GOD"
3-Had a good family background
--Honorable relatives
--Love for his countrymen
--Honor for his country
4-Had home religious training from his youth
--Love for God
--Lofty ideals & noble purposes
--Man of promise & possibilities
--Hope for the MESSIAH that was coming
--Expected Messiah to bring FREEDOM FROM ROME'S OPPRESS

5-LEFT ALL for Jesus--Left home
--Left family
--Listed with Apostles (Mt. 10:4)
--Responded eagerly to Jesus' words:
"FOLLOW ME"

6-This is in open disagreement with the picturing of Jesus in white and of Judas in blank. Judas did not appear as if he'd just stepped--disheveled & furtive---out of the "mug book" at Police Headquarters.

Rather, Judas was like people we meet every day; LIKE YOU!!

B.-Judas' Personality And Abilities:

1-WHY was he chosen by Christ at all??
--NONE that were chosen were WORTHY of such a privilege
--As Dr. Joseph Parker used to ask, the greater question is "WHY DID JESUS CHOOSE ME??"
--To fulfill prophecy
--Psalm 41:7-13
--Monument to EMPTY PROFESSION!!
--But, Judas had a chance to be something else

2-Judas was a talented man
--Chosen as Treasurer of the disciples band
--Even chosen for this responsibility above Matthew

3-WHY left in charge of the money of the bag when the Lord knew that he was a thief, who pilfered from the common store of money??

4-Most of our temptations come in line of that at which we have an aptitude.

5-SUPERIORITY among the 12
--Mark 14:10--"And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve.."
--Literally, "the one of the twelve..."

6-Position of prominence is no guarantee of a good performance!

7-OUTWARD FAILURE took place because of INWARD FAILURE
--What we DO is because of what we ARE!!
--STEP BY STEP we move toward dependability or disaster

THINK
DO
FEEL.

II.-JUDAS' OUTWARD PROFESSION:

A.-Judas' Advantages:

1-Good environment in his home
2-Good environment with the Lord
--In fact, THE BEST!!
--Good example of the person of Christ
--"God's perfect MAN and Man's perfect God" (Harold L. Fickett

NB 3-But environment without decision will not save!!
3-Witnessed many miracles--The lame made to walk
--The blind made to see
--The ill made well & restored
--The dead revived to life on earth

4-Heard many marvelous teachings
5-Moved in GOOD COMPANY for over 3 years
6-EYES were filled, but his HEART was empty
7-Called by one--"THE MAN WHO MIGHT HAVE BEEN"
8-Yet, Judas never once called Jesus, LORD

9-ILLUS--Good environment will not change a sinner's nature or take the place of the "NEW BIRTH" any more than a certain kind of food will change the nature of an animal.

Several years ago the Ohio Agricultural Station tried an experiment by which it was hoped to improve or to change the nature of 60 pigs by feeding them on brain food. But these pigs continued to wallow in the mud and also continued to eat like pigs....in spite of the "brain food".

JUST SO JUDAS had the best of environment all of his life, but he did not surrender his heart to the Master, and so no change took place.

10-Judas failed for the lack of a CHANGED HEART!

B.-Judas' Profession:

1-He looked good from the OUTSIDE--Man of promise
--Man of possibility

2-He had the other 11 fooled
--Shrewdest of all the 12
--They entrusted their meagre funds to his care
--Judas probably LOOKED and ACTED more like a Christian than any of the rest
--In three years the disciples had not the least suspicion that Judas was not "genuine"
--Judas knew the truth concerning WHO JESUS WAS & WHY HE CAME, but this knowledge was not accompanied by a surrender of his will

3-Judas led a DOUBLE LIFE:
--Outwardly he was a follower of Jesus
--Inwardly he was a child of the devil
--He was a COUNTERFEIT CHRISTIAN
--He made a profession
--But he had no possession of eternal life
--Never converted on the inside by the New Birth
--He went his own way, and not in THE WAY

4-God's monument to profession without possession ofLife
--Looks good, but is not
--Sounds good, but is not
--Starts good, but doesn't end that way
--Called "THE SON OF PERDITION" (Jn. 17:12)
--Like a beautiful orange on the outside, but ROTTEN on the inside

5-ILLUS--Recently Sgt. Case of Oak Park, Illinois police was flabbergasted when James F. Lawlor, 26 of Chicago who admitted cashing $15,000 in phony checks, told the officer that he was one of the country's TOP BIBLE SALESMEN.

C.-Judas' Relationships:

1-He was one of Christ's "INNER CIRCLE" among the 12
--Treasurer of the disciples band
--OPPORTUNIST who joined the Apostolic group
--Expected a VICTORIOUS, EARTHLY KINGDOM

2-Scripture never recounts a conversion experience for Judas

3-Evidently he was on a par OUTWARDLY with the other 11
--Read John 13:26-30

--All said "IS IT I?"
--All were conscious of their own failures, but DENIAL of the Lord seemed incredible
--NO ONE SAID: "Is it Judas"?
--No one even looked at Judas
--He is of HIGH CALIBRE: a loyal disciple in his companions' viewpoint
--Read Matt. 26:24-25
--Judas must have been an incomparable actor to have fooled the other disciples.

4-H. S. Vigeveno--"The truth is Judas is somewhere between a devil and a saint; somewhere between a black-cloaked villain and a white-washed hero----HE IS A MAN!"

III. JUDAS--THE MAN WHO MIGHT HAVE BEEN:

A. Judas' Opportunity:

1-One of the TWELVE--Heard and saw much
--Traveled in intimacy with our Lord
--Always mentioned last in the lists of Apostles, because of his betrayal
--Commissioned an APOSTLE=="One sent under authority"

2-Judas had as much "PROMISE", had as much of a chance for "success" as did Peter, James or John

3-Would have been a JUDGE over Israel with the other 11 (Lk. 22:29-30)

4-Would have enjoyed a place of HONOR with Christ in His kingdom

5-BUT...
To Jesus being the Messiah meant DEATH, but to Judas it meant DOMINION; To Christ it meant a CROSS, but to the disciples it meant a CROWN.

6-The other disciples "came around" to Jesus' viewpoint, BUT NOT JUDAS...
...for Judas MISSED THE POINT of Jesus' coming to earth.

7-ILLUS:--What a blessing Judas' life would have been if it had been given to the Lord.

When J. Wilbur Chapman was Pastor at Schylerville, N. Y., he was admiring one day a celebrated monument there. On one side of it in a niche was a bust of Gen. Schyler, on another side was Gen. Gates, on the third side was Gen. Morgan---all heroes of the Revolutionary war---and on the 4th side there was ONLY A VACANT NICHE.

Dr. Chapman asked someone the reason for the vacant niche, and this was the answer given him: "IT MIGHT WELL HAVE BEEN FILLED WITH GEN. BENEDICT ARNOLD. He was one of the Revolutionary War's most outstanding commanders, BUT for gold he sold out his country to the enemy and became a traitor to his nation..."

What an illustration it is, and what a lesson it can be to see the high and holy niche which might have been filled by Judas Iscariot, had he not been a TRAITOR to our Lord.

"THERE MAKE READY" Luke 22:7-20 (1)

READ Exodus 12:1-5
1 Cor 11:23-26

Intro:

A.-Early On Betrayal Day:
1-Christ knows what is coming
2-Christ desires this last Passover with his disciples
3-Christ plans to institute Lord's Table
4-Christ tells them to make suitable preparations 20:7-9

B.-Our Message:
1-The details THEN in 1st century
2-The details NOW in 20th century PROP We must make
3-Very simple.....Preparation for the simplicity of communion with HIM

I.-THE DETAILS THEN:

COMMAND to "make ready"
COMPLIANCE w/ command

A.-The Place:
1-Find the special place--Lk. 22:10-13
--Peculiar details
- Man bearing a pitcher
- Entering a house
- Owner to be asked for a GUESTROOM
- Large; Furnished, Upper Room.

2-Clean the place--Remove all leaven
3-Arrange table & couches
4-Necessary preliminaries------"THERE MAKE READY"
Special PLACE
Special PREPARATIONS

B.-The Preparation:
1-Cooked according to exact specifications
Feed
--Inspired instructions in Exodus 12
--Kosher slaying -(Ex. 12:3-6)
--Lamb roast with fire
--Bread unleavened -- MATZOS Ex. 12:8
--Served with bitter herbs - Reminder of life in EGYPT
*--All leaven & fermentation put out of the house
--Ex. 12:15--"Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel."
2-Served in that upper room - LK. 22:14-20
3-Place of meeting with Jesus Christ
4-Fellowship with HIM - Personal - Intimate

C.-The Participants:
1-All present at first
2-Unbelieving Judas had no part "He then having received the sop went immediately out..." (Jn. 13:30)
3-Judas was sent out---"He went his way" (22:4)
4-Only real believers can really fellowship with Him
--Hands clean
--Feet clean
--Hearts cleansed -- Truth in the inward parts
-OTHERS are not to participate

D.-The Prescription:
1-Authoritative standard - THE WORD
2-Basis of their actions
3-Read it---Exodus 12:1-14 - Important to go back to God's instructions

E. The Person:

1-Disciples were ready--For His presence
--For His fellowship
--For His instruction

2-But they were not "READY"--For His death
--For His departure
--For His commission to go to the world--GENTILE as well as JEW--with His message

3-But graciously He met with them in their lack of full comprehension

4-AND in that meeting of fellowship, He enlarged their vision to some extent

It all centered on THE PERSON

II. THE DETAILS NOW:

A.-The Place:

1-Communion can be served ANYWHERE, though usually IN A CHURCH

Also
--In a hospital
--In a home → Communion Set
--Aboard ship
--Brush arbor meeting
--Camp or convention
--Battlefields
--Garden Tomb area in Jerusalem → Cup used there

2-Yet, distinctively the Communion is a CHURCH ORDINANCE

3-"THERE" is especially the House of God where the saints of one local congregation are faithfully gathered
--Freely assembled
--Worshipping unmolested
--Guided to be a part of that local assembly
--Not necessarily a "fancy" place
--But an atmosphere of worship toward God
--And an expectancy of meeting HIM--Jesus Christ is HERE to meet w/ His own.

4-With full readiness made in advance--Music
--Message
--Men to serve
--Elements prepared
--Adequate time allowed

5-Lk. 22:14--"And when the hour was come He sat down, and the twelve apostles with Him." NOT HURRIED!

6-In this ceremony we may "sit with Him"

B.-The Preparation:

1-Early church sometimes had a "pre-meal"

2-Not best--Can detract
--Often leads to abuses
--Seems to set people in cliques, which have no place in the family of God
--I Cor. 11:17-22.

3-The Elements--BREAD ** Speaks of Christ as the Bread of Life
** Represents Christ as the Bread of God come down from heaven
Read ** John 6:33-35, 48
** Moody's simile. God is not look-

ing for RECIPE devisers. God is not looking for BETTER BAKERS. But God is looking for DELIVERY BOYS who will distribute this "staff of life" to a hungry world (3)

--GRAPE JUICE ** Speaks of Christ's blood
** Not as it flowed in His veins
** But poured out for our forgiveness
** Rom. 5:8-9--"But God commended His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him."
** 1 Pet. 1:18-19--"Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot."
** Not wine, but grape juice (meaning determined by CONTEXT)
** Same Greek word for both
** But leaven of any kind would have defiled the passover & was prohibited for 7 days thereafter.

OINOS — Studious avoidance of the term "WINE," lest there be some mis-understanding — 22:17, 18, 20. So also Mt. + MK.

--REPRESENTATIVE ELEMENTS (1 Cor. 5:7)
** Not transsubstantiation----Roman Catholic
** Not consubstantiation------Lutheran
** But representatively-------BIBLICAL VIEW
** Christ is spiritually here as we commune with Him

"This represents My body... My blood" — LIVE FOREVER

4-HE is our "Food"
5-John 6:51-58 — PARTAKING of Christ = not "mental assent to the facts" but APPROPRIATION of His PERSON

C.-The Participants:
1-Church Ordinance--Open to true believers only
--Preferably baptized (after salvation)
--Unbelievers have "no part"
2-Yet, this is the "LORD'S TABLE", and so it is open to all who are "His" who are in fellowship
3-Each is to be clean--1 Cor. 11:28-32
--Judge themselves
--Not to judge others
--Put away sin, so as to enjoy an unhindered fellowship
--Clean, in order to avoid discipline
--Pleasing to God

22:22 - "shed for you" — PERSONALIZATION of His death

4-We are required to "THERE MAKE READY"
--By confession of sin
--1 John 1:9 (FORGIVENESS)
--By attitude of heart toward other believers
--By desire to please the Lord
--By realization that true worship must "COST US"
--By holiness of life which God demands
--ILLUS---Peter in John 13:4-17 — Explain difference in 2 types of washings in 13:10

D.-The Prescription:
1-Our guide for this ordinance is recorded clearly
--In 3 synoptic gospels — HISTORICAL
--In 1 Corinthians — DOCTRINAL

He did not take PASSOVER LAMB — but bread + cup. Therefore He did not institute a SACRIFICE but a FEAST OF FELLOWSHIP

He was OUR PASSOVER. He is OUR SUSTENANCE

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

2-Authority for meanings
--Bread represents CHRIST'S BODY which died
--Cup represents CHRIST'S BLOOD shed for us
--These combine to present His death for such sinners as we, that we through His death might have life!
--Testimony of our faith when we participate
** Each believer becomes a "Preacher"
** Preaching His death
** Preaching His coming again
** Testimony of our own faith
** Testimony of His promises being sure

Biblically derived - Not from a "Preaching Church" but a Church teaching the Scr.

Ordinarily men celebrate BIRTHS - not DEATH - but the hope of the Ch. is based upon His DEATH as "for us"

3-Brings us back to a Remembrance of HIM
--Salvation
--John 20:31--"But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name."
--Security
--1 John 5:13--"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may (keep on) believ(ing) on the name of the Son of God."
--Not just a remembrance of HIS PROVISIONS,
--But of HIMSELF

4-For the controlling of our hearts, the WORD must be in our hearts--Ps. 119:9, 11--Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed thereto according to thy word... Thy word have I hid in mine heart that I might not sin against thee."
--Col. 3:16--Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."

5-Communion is designed to make us re-evaluate our lives for Christ

6-Every step "ORDERED" according to the Word!

Oh, how each of us needs to do this!!!

E.-The Person:
1-Prepared for--His Presence
--Mt. 18:20--"Where 2 or 3 are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them"
--Mt. 28:20--"..Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the age."
--His fellowship
--1 John 1:7--"But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin."
--His Instruction
--John 15:14--"Ye are my friends, if ye

do whatsoever I command you."
--Matt. 28:20--"Teaching them to observe all things whatoever I have commanded you..." (5)
--His Commissioning
--John 20:21--"Peace be unto you. As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you."

2-Our walk with the Lord, makes us desire
  --To be single in our devotion to Him
  --To here and now "MAKE READY" to meet with Him in this communion

CONCLUSION:

1-His death was "FOR YOU"

2-This ceremony is "FOR YOU"

3-Are you "READY"?

Let us NOW "make ready" in His presence —— in His House.

4-How shall we celebrate this feast? (COMMUNION)

- REMEMBER
  - the PAST
  - Christ's death for us
  - Look BACK to the cross
  - Dwell upon it deeply
- REALIZE
  - The PRESENT
  - Christ's life in us
  - Look UP w/ love for Him
  - Look OUT w/ concern for others
  - LIVE for the Lord Now
- REJOICE
  - The FUTURE
  - He is coming again
  - Look AHEAD w/ hope
  - Bright prospect ahead
  - Keep clean in anticipation

Westbrae--12/3/67 (2) "Calvary Covers It All" # 96
10/1/72 (3) "Hallelujah, What A Savior" # 302
Calvary Columbus 2/9/75 (1) "Alas! And Did My Savior Bleed?" # 93
(5) "My Savior's Love" # 85
Hilltop Com. Ch. 2/25/79
OKBC - 2/22/87 (4) "I Gave My Life For Thee" # 341
Hilltop Baptist Ch., Crab Orchard, WV. 9/24/89 + 4/7/2002

"Peter's Failures & Denials" Luke 22:31-51.

Intro: ILLUS-- Months of preparation in school, then come the tests. Result:---Failed or Passed. You man pass well or poorly, but when you fail a test it is just a FLUNK. Many causes may go into it---not always seen from surface.

I.-PREPARATION FOR PROVING OF PETER

A.-Setting:
1-Upper Room & Last Supper.
2-Christ declares He is going away
3-Fear strikes at hearts of disciples

B.-Death Prophesied:
1-Repeatedly predicted by Christ
2-Repeatedly rejected by disciples
3-Prophecy of Zech. 13:7 -"Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the Man who is my Fellow, saith the Lord of Hosts smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered..."

C.-Peter's Remonstrances:
1-Peter given to Satan to be sifted---chaff from real wheat to get down to "BARE PETER"--Lk. 22:31-32.
2-Peter's Overconfidence--Ready to go to heaven with Christ
"Talk a good fight" --Ready to go to prison with Christ
--Ready to go to death with Christ.
3-Jesus prophecy of Peter's denial---before dawn
---before cock crowns 2 times
---three-fold denial
4-Peter's Remonstrance--not for death will I deny thee
--not for any cause will I deny thee.
--not even if ALL others deny, will I
--Forgot Rom. 7:18.

II.-FAILURES OF PETER

A.-Self-Confidence
1-Seen above
2-Looking to own strength & power
3-Overestimating self & strength
4-ILLUS--young boy of 13 picking up a 135 pound anvil in order to show off to a pretty girl. More than his capacity

B. Failure to Watch & Pray:
1-3 times exhorted to watch & pray
2-3 times Peter was more interested in sleep
Love Affair not Attentive 3-Reminds me of many Christians or Sunday morning--especially in cold or rainy weather.
4-Peter neglected "recharging" time with the Father.
5-ILLUS--To run a Submarine it is necessary to have a periodic time of refueling & refreshing & recharging or else it will "poop out" & is helpless. So must the Christian meet the Father in the secret place of watching & praying in order to refuel, refresh, & recharge.

C.-Use of the Sword:
1-Acted on his own will--not directed by the Lord.
2-Poor aim--only got the ear instead of the servant's head.
3-Poor choice--after a servant & not the key man.
ILLUS 4-Peter reminds me of many preachers who are set for the DEFENSE of the gospel---forget that the CROSS was the reason the Lord came to earth. Preach Christ & His Cross & not negativism.
5-Use of carnal & fleshly weapons of warfare.
6- ILLUS - Non-Scriptural Methods of Fund-Raising 1 Cor. 16:1-2

D.-Forsaking:
1-The Lord taken & bound
2-ALL FORSOOK HIM---ILLUS---School movie I saw many years ago about a torpedoed German ship from 1st World War. Torpedo hit, & command went out "Alle Abandoon Sheep" & you should have seen those men head for any & every way of escape from that sinking ship---- they went every direction & forsook it quickly.
3-Nine disciples took off & kept going.
4-2 followed----afar off---aware of what was happening, but out of fellowship.
5-Poor fulfillment of Christ's command to "Take up your cross and follow me"

III.-PETER'S DENIALS OF JESUS

Failures in the past are the seeds of DENIALS in present & Future.

A.-Setting--Jn. 18:15-16
1-John isknown to the High Priest & gets in to stand with Jesus
2-Peter stayed at the door to the palace of the High Priest
3-John gets peter inside, but Peter doesn't go all the way ---he loiters outside.

B.-Three Denials:
1-A mere maid---"Thou was with him"----Peter denied the fact of often having been with Jesus.
2-Several others with another maid---"thy speech betrayeth thee--Peter denied even a Knowledge of Christ.
3-At the Fire--Peter Got in the wrong crowd--Ps.1:1-2
--Enemies of Christ jesting about arrest
--Silent Peter
--Accused of being one of Christ's--DENIES
--Swears in profanity to disprove the accusation--Fisherman past shows up.
4-Peter passed up 3 good opportunities to TESTIFY for Chris
5-The COCK crowed---and so did SATAN.

C.-Poem by Mabel F. Arbuthnot

"With frightened lips I shall not ever say,
'I know Him not', for none will question me.
I shall not need to speak a word today,
To publish to the world my loyalty.
And yet a hndred times there comes the voice,
'Know you this Man, the Master?' and behold,
A hundred times I make the fateful choice,
To publish to the world my loyalty.
And every unkind word or straying thought,
And every deed of hatred or disdain,
Says plainly to the world, 'I know Him not'.
And then the cock crows--bitter morn of pain!
And would indeed today that they might be
The times I have denied Him--only three!"

---How often in us is found FAILURE & DENIAL

Concl.

A.-Failures that led to denial
1-Self-confidence
2-Failure to watch & pray
3-Fleshly weapons
4-Following...afar off

B.-Denial--of being with Christ
--of knowing Christ
--of speaking for Christ

REMEDY - 1 Jn. 1:9 "If we confess our sins, He is faithful & just to forgive us our sins & to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

C.-Let us LEARN from the FAILURE OF ANOTHER, soowe don't FLUNK.

"Peter's Repentance" Lk. 22:61-62. (Read Jn. 21:1-17)

Intro.--A.-Denials:
1-That he was with Christ
2-That he even Knew Christ
3-Actually spoke--and swore--against Christ
B.-Cock crowed & so did Satan

I.-REPENTANCE OF PETER
A.-Awareness of Denial:
1-Cock crowed
2-True nature of his actions then was recognized
3-Realization of failure of SELF in time of need
B.-Reaction:
1-Mt. 26:75--"wept bitterly"
2-Contrast:-----Judas was remorseful
---Peter was repentant
3-2 Cor. 7:9-10--"Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry but that ye sorrowed unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death."
4-Peter shed real tears of contrition.as he "remembered"
5-ILLUS--There is a legend tothe effect that an angel was once sent to the earth, charged with bringing back to heaven the most precious gift he could find. He searched everywhere & finally returned with a tear of repentance--and that was accepted by God as the most valuable gift earth has to offer
6-ILLUS--In his DIVINE COMEDY the famous Italian poet Dante tells a story which illustrates this same truth. At the battle of Campaldino in 1289, Buonconte received a mortal wound. By the bank of a stream he lay down to die. God's angel caught him as he sank into unconsciousness. But another spirit, a demon from hell, came swiftly to the place and disputed with the other for his immortal soul. "He is mine," said the Angel of the Pit. "Being the man he was, he is mine by right and by his own choice." "Not so," said the angel from Heaven," "He belongs to God.* For he is not what he was throughout life. In The charity of God, he is what he would fain have been as he bethought himself at the end, AND CRIED TO HEAVEN. SEE!" said the angel, and opening the eyes of the dead man, they saw the trace of a recent TEAR! "And must I lose that soul, asks the Angel of the Pit, "for the sake of one miserable tear?" "Yes," replies God's angel, "for such is the love of God."

C.-Call to Repentance
1-Lk. 22:61-62---The Look of the Savior
2-Poem--E.B. Browning--PP. 82-83.
3-ILLUS--If there is no repentance, there can be no pardon. Some years ago a murderer was sentenced to death. The murderer's brother, to whom the State was deeply indebted for former services, besought the governor of the state for his brother's pardon. The pardon was granted, & the man visited his brother with the pardon in his pocket. "What would you do," he asked his brother, "if you received a pardon?" "The first thing I would do," he answered, "is to track down the judge who sentenced me, and murder him; and the next thing I would do is to track down the chief witness, and murder him." THE BRO* THER AROSE, AND LEFT THE PRISON WITH THE PARDON IN HIS POCKET.

II.-RESTORATION OF PETER

A.- Peter's State of Mind:

1-Aware of denials

2-Aware of the Savior's look---Forgiveness in a look

3-Betrayed the Lord---who is now DEAD

4-Remorse characterizes Peter

5-ILLUS--Ship taken out of "Moth-Balls" is reconditioned or RESTORED, before it is useful as a service vessel again.

B.-Resurrection

1-Peter was among the first to the tomb--found it empty

2-Tomb empty--mixed emotions

3-Angel's message--Mk.16:7 "But go your way, and tell His disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see Him, as He said unto you.

C.-Private Meeting of Christ and Peter (Lk. 24:33 & 1 Cor.15:5)

1-WHEN??--On the day of Resurrectio--Sunday

2-WHERE??--Don(t know

3-WHAT SAID??--Don't know, but a real confession and restoration is sure. 1 Jn. 1:9 "If we confess our sins, he is faithful & just to forgive us our sins, & to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

III.-RECOMMISSIONING OF PETER

A.-Setting:

1-Appearances in Jerusalem on 1st & 2nd Sunday are past

2-Now in Galilee--Peter's "I go a fishing"--self will
--back to old habits

3-Lack of orders from Christ--Go to Galilee
--What next????

4-ILLUS--Jonah--after out of belly of great fish & on dry land again--had to be recomissioned.to "GO"

B.-Requirement of Service:

1-Basic--No possible substitute--the real "McCoy" needed.

2-Question is ---Love for Christ

3-Asked 3 times--once for each denial

4-Christ drove home the need of LOVE

5-ILLUS--Miss Eva M. Swift--Scofield Mem. Ch. 1st Missionary. Served God in India for 59 years & 4 months. Dr. Scofield's question before she went out to India. "Do you LOVE the Indian people?"--No rep Five years later. Love of Christ makes it easy to love any people, eve the "unlovely"/

C.-Recommissioning:

1-Love for Christ is its basis---openly confessed

2-Charge of Christ--Feed Lambs & Tend Sheep--SERVICE

3-Expected response---IMPLICIT OBEDIENCE

CONCL:*Are you like Peter????? What is your NEED?

A.-Repentance ??--Sin of unbelief--Trust Christ
--Sins that mar fellowship?

B.-Restoration by means of 1 Jn. 1:9

C.-Recomissioning to Servide---Mt. 7:7-8 "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."

"CROSSES OF DESTINY" Lk. 23:39-43; Read 23:27-49
OR
"WONDER OF ALL WONDERS"

INTRO:

A.-Christ Jesus:
1-Eternally God through ages past
2-Born into humanity with the purpose of DEATH
3-Sinless in life
4-Perfect in relationships
5-Ministered and preached as never had any before Him
6-Crucified--Not a tragedy
--But a tremendous VICTORY
--Paid for sin (1 Cor. 15:3-4)
--Defeated Satan (John 16:11)
7-Raised again for our Justification (Rom. 4:25)

B.-Mankind:
1-Created INNOCENT
2-Fell into sin & became depraved (Rom. 3:23)
3-Most of mankind--Rejects God
--John 3:19-20 (read)
4-Some of mankind--Accepts God's Word and salvation
--John 3:21 (read)
5-Jesus Christ came to REDEEM man from his sin

C.-The Scene We Look At Today:
1-Mt. Calvary over 19 centuries ago
--Lk. 23:24-33
--THREE CROSSES seen there
--Two others there
--They were malefactors; COMMON CRIMINALS
--Jesus Christ was in the middle
2-All were CRUCIFIED that day
3-But each was in a different status before God.
4-LET'S LOOK more closely...

I.-THE CROSS OF REJECTION: (The LEFT CROSS)

A.-Attitude:
1-Sneers and jeers
2-This criminal seeks to relieve himself of frustration & guilt by depreciating others
3-Lk. 23:39
4-Questions the reality & efficacy of Christ's power and Person
5-An unnamed man, whose attitudes speak to us of countless multitudes in the world in that day & in this time

B.-Salvation:
1-Apparently this thief wanted salvation
2-But he desired deliverance by an "EASY method"
3-Didn't want anything that would "cost" him

4-REJECTED a crucified Savior
5-Wanted salvation on his own terms
--Apart from the cross of Divine justice
--Typical of unbelievers
--Rejects his only hope
--Jn. 8:24--"If ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins."
--Heb. 2:3--"How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation?"
6-So, he adds the SIN OF UNBELIEF to the others
--He died,
--He died the way he lived
--IN UNBELIEF.....IN SIN !!!
--Headed for the second death:::::::ETERNAL SEPARATION

II.-THE CROSS OF REDEMPTION: (The CENTER CROSS)

A.-Wonders Of The World:

1-SEVEN ancient engineering wonders of the world are known:
(1) The PYRAMIDS of Egypt, the greatest of which covers 13 acres & reaches to a height of 481 feet
(2) The HANGING GARDENS of Babylon erected by Nebuchadnezzar in honor of his wife. Five gardens set in the form of a square & rising to a height of 75 feet.
(3) The STATUE OF JUPITER by Phideas; a huge figure of gold and ivory erected at Olympia
(4) The TEMPLE OF DIANA at Ephesus built about 400 B.C. of exquisite Persian marble & lost until rediscovered in 1869
(5) The MAUSOLEUM OF HALICARNASSES built by Queen Artemesia in 353 B.C. as a magnificent burial place in memory of her husband, Mausolus.
(6) The COLOSSUS OF RHODES; an immense bronze statue representing the sun god. It is said to have stood in the Rhodes harbor entrance in such a manner that ships had to pass between its legs.
(7) THE PHAROS, a lighthouse built by Ptolemy II (309-246 B.C.) on an island in the Bay of Alexandria & standing nearly 400 feet high.

2-ALL of these are past, gone or beyond speaking with a voice of hope to mankind today
3-GREATEST WONDER OF ALL TIME
--God incarnate
--Savior who died for the sins of the whole world
--God raised Him from the grave to give life to all who will BELIEVE UPON HIS NAME
--The WONDER OF WONDERS is the Christ of the Empty Tomb

B.-Love Of God For This World:

1-God provided His only-begotten Son as SAVIOR
2-Poured out Divine wrath against sin upon Him
3-SINLESS SUBSTITUTE took our place--1 Pet 2:22, 24
--1 Pet 3:18
4-Forsaken of the Father when He bore our sins--Mt. 27:46
--2 Cor. 5:21

5-Paid for our redemption with HIS PRECIOUS BLOOD
(1 Pet. 1:18-19)

C.-Hope Of The World:

1-Jesus Christ died FOR OUR SINS
--Lev. 17:11--"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."
2-Suffered for ALL OUR GUILT & punishment
--Isa. 53:6
--Rom. 8:1
3-Provision is for all men
--Heb. 2:9--"...that He should by the grace of God taste death for every man."
--Tit. 2:11--"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men."
4-He's ALIVE NOW to provide eternal salvation
--Heb. 7:25
--Contrast heathen religions which worship idols
--Contrast Romanism's crucifix of a dead Christ
--Contrast Modernism's spiritualized resurrection of Jesus, which is actually a denial
5-Edwin Raymond Anderson (THE WONDER OF WONDERS)
"The empty tomb is the lone hope of humanity. Yet it is tragic that men think so lightly of it, and,for the the greater part, wave it away as but a token of trivial religion. There may be the respectable nod in its direction at Easter-time, but it seems to have no meaning. Surely the Word of God is right when it diagnoses: "...the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." There can be no greater blindness than turning away from the empty tomb, with its marvelous message more relevant and realistic than tomorrow's newspaper."

6-Paul's logic--1 Cor. 15:1, 3-4, 12-20
7-Christ's resurrection from the grave, bodily, is our GUARANTEE OF ETERNAL LIFE !!

III.-THE CROSS OF RECEPTION: (The RIGHT CROSS)

A-Attitude Of Faith:

1-Remonstrated with his fellow-thief
--Lk. 23:40-41
2-Admitted--his own sin
--His own just punishment
--His own need
3-Appreciated that Jesus Christ was DIFFERENT !!!
--Lk. 23:41b
--Heb. 7:26--"For such an High Priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners and made higher than the heavens."

B.-Appropriation By Faith:

1-Acknowledged--His own sin & need
--Christ's righteousness
--Need for Christ to be HIS PERSONAL Savior
--Claimed Jesus Christ as "L O R D"

2-Sinner's penitent plea:
"R E M E M B E R M E"

3-Last minute conversion
--"On his death-bed"
--Better there than never
--No reason to doubt his faith's genuineness

4-NO TIME FOR--Good works
--Ordinances of the Church
--Church membership
--Consistent christian living
--O,K. for that dying thief
--But you're a LIVING THIEF if you neglect them

5-ONLY--Faith in Jesus Christ
--John 1:12-13
--Jn. 6:47--"He that believeth on me, hath everlasting lif
--Rom. 10:9-10
--His trust was in a PERSON !!
--What is Y O U R trust centered in ??

6-Jesus died
TO sin.

C.-Approbation Of Faith: (Lk. 23:43)

1-"Verily"=="Truly"

2-"I say unto thee"--Authoritative words
--Mt. 7:29; 24:35

3-"TODAY"==IMMEDIATELY EFFECTIVE
--No probation
--No purgatory
--No enduring to the end
--Nothing but unmitigated G R A C E !!

4-"Shalt thou"--Personal
--Absolutely sure; No question about it !!
--Pure grace (God's Riches At Christ's Expense)
--Eph. 2:8-9

5-"Be with Me in Paradise"
--In Jesus' prepared place
--In the Savior's presence
--Home in glory N O W through faith
--Blessed state; Blessed place
--COMMENDED for his faith by Christ
--Jesus indicates that this man's SIN WAS CANCELLED
** Romans 5:1
** Romans 8:1

6-Time & Place for the dying thief:
--Morning----------IN SIN
--Noon----------IN GRACE
--Night----------IN GLORY
--Because he made Christ's death FOR SIN his very own by faith and thus he died TO SIN, and was no longer the indentured slave to sin...
Now he was God's FREED MAN !!

The Word Of SATISFACTION — COMMITAL — Lk. 23:46

I.-THE SIX OTHER "WORDS" WERE PROPHETIC FULFILLMENTS:

A.-"Father, Forgive Them":
1-Lk. 23:34
2-Intercession in behalf of others--SUPPLICATION
3-Fulfillment of Isa. 53:12--"..He hath poured out His soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

B.-"With Me In Paradise":
1-Lk. 23:43
2-Forgiveness promised that day---SALVATION
3-Fulfillment of Mt. 1:21--"And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call His name JESUS: for He shall save His people from their sins."

C.-"Woman, Behold":
1-Jn. 19:26-27
2-Mary's sorrow understood---SYMPATHY
3-Fulfillment of Simeon's words--Lk. 2:35--"Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,"

D.-"My God, Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me?"
1-Mt. 27:46
2-Anguish of the soul being made a---SACRIFICE
3-Fulfillment of the exact words of Ps. 22:1

E.-"I Thirst":
1-Jn. 19:28
2-Anguish of the body in physical---SUFFERING
3-Fulfillment of Ps. 69:21--"They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink."

F.-"It Is Finished":
1-Jn. 19:30
2-Redemption is purchased, achieving---SUCCESS
3-Fulfillment of Ps. 22:30-31--"A seed shall serve Him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare His righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that He hath done this."
4-Literally--"That He hath finished"

II.-THE SEVENTH "WORD" WAS ALSO A PROPHETIC FULFILLMENT:

A.-"Father, Into Thy Hands I Commend My Spirit":
1-Lk. 23:46
2-Mission completed; Redemption accomplished; Reunion anticipated
3-Word of SATISFACTION — COMMITAL TO GOD
4-Unique--Christ determined the time of His own death
--Contra, Eccles. 8:8--"There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit, neither hath he power in the day of death.."

4/9/71 - Westlnd
3/22/67 Vallejo

--Voluntary death
--Jn. 10:18--"No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again."

5-This 7th word reminds us that 7 is the number of REST and of COMPLETION---As God rested and contemplated a finished creation on the 7th day with satisfaction
--So, the Savior views His finished redemption with satisfaction

6-Peculiarity in Jn. 19:30
--"...and He bowed His head and gave up the ghost."
--Normally an involuntary action physiologically to LIFT the HEAD and gasp for breath at death
--But preparatory to death, Jesus bowed His head
--He was the MASTER of the circumstances
--He was not yielding to weakness, but He summoned death to serve Him, and carry Him to the bosom of the Father
--SEPARATION of the soul & spirit from the body
--REUNION of His soul & spirit with the Father

7-Fulfillment of Ps. 31:5
--Read Ps. 31:1-5
--31:5a is quoted by the Lord Jesus
--31:5b is not quoted
--Psalmist speaks of an ECHO of mercy
--Savior makes a PROCLAMATION of justice

B.-"I Commend":

1-Three Offices--Prophet
--Priest
--King

2-Emphasis on PRIESTLY function
--At that moment many priests were offering herds of sacrificial lambs, as they had for centuries to COVER sin
--Across the valley on Golgotha another Priest and another Lamb were to be found
--"I commend"=="I offer up", "I render up"
--Christ was the PRIEST making the offering
--Christ was the LAMB being presented
--Heb. 7:22-27

3-Result---------SATISFACTION
--Satisfaction of the curse of the law
--Satisfaction of the defeat of the devil
--Satisfaction of the righteousness of the Father
--Satisfaction of the heart-cry of the soul

4-Heart's true haven--Safe in the Father's hands
--Casket of the body of the Lord was mangled
--But the jewel of His soul was secure in the Father's care

CONCL: --SATISFACTION was gained
--Isa. 53:11--"He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied.."
--Father was satisfied & received Him into glory at ascension
--HAVE YOU RECEIVED HIM?—He Committed all to the Father. Have you committed your soul to Him?
--What is the evidence of YOUR SATISFACTION in Him?

CONCLUSION:

A.-Ten Changed Men:

1-SAW the resurrected Christ
2-Preached Him faithfully to the known-world
3-All but one were martyred for their faith
4-In the process they "turned the world upside down"
5-ILLUS--For a great many years has been near Boston a Springtime 26 mile race called a MARATHON. It is widely publicized as the "longest footrace on earth". The name, of course comes from Greek History, from the messenger, who, after the Greeks defeated the Persians invading at Marathon in 490 BC., ran the distance to Athens with the good news, 26 miles, and died with the one word "V I C T O R Y" on his lips

Twenty-six miles is a long distance to run, but that is not the earth's longest foot race. The longest footrace is that which began in Jerusalem on that first Easter when the disciples found the stone rolled away, the tomb empty, and met the RISEN SAVIOR. They ran with the good news of the risen Christ.

Ever since that morning, other disciples have been running, till the race has extended to the whole distance around the globe. Twenty-five thousand miles. That is the earth's greatest footrace...And it is still going on!!

DO YOU HAVE A VITAL PART IN IT? Have we so felt the good news of the Resurrection that it has put a leap and a bounding into our lives....and made of us a CHANGED PERSON??

B.-And You:

1-Same commission--------YES
2-Same power-------------YES
3-Same message-----------YES
4-Same enthusiastic dedication to share the "good news"--------????????? that is the question

5-PROVE IT!!--Presence in God's House (AM, PM, Prayer)
--Passion for God's Word
--Power in your life::A CHANGED PERSON
--Proclamation of God's "good news"

6-2 Cor. 5:17--"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

7-ARE YOU ?? --New ??
--Changed ??

8-Let the world see ONE CHANGED MAN----in you !!

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Calvary Bible Ch, Columbus
Lookout Baptist Ch, 7/31/83
O.K.B.C. 5/10/87
Hilltop Bapt. Ch – Men's S.S – 4/16/06

276 – "Redeemed"
124 – "He Lives"
123 – "He Lives On High"
394 – "Make Me A Blessing"

"THOSE TEN CHANGED MEN" Lk. 24:33-49; John 20:19-24; 1 Cor. 9:18-23 (1)

INTRO:

A.-Details Of Resurrection Day:

1-Mary, Magdalene, Mary--the mother of James, and Solome
--Found an empty tomb (Lk.23:55-24:9; Jn. 20:1-2)
2-Peter & John--Also found the tomb EMPTY (Jn. 20:3-10)
3-Mary Magdalene later SAW CHRIST resurrected from the dead, and was sent to tell others (Jn.20:11-18)
4-Other women--Saw Christ alive from the dead & WORSHIPPED (Mt. 28:8-10)
5-Two on the Road to Emmaus--Mr. & Mrs. Cleopas
--Jesus taught them the WORD
--EYES opened; HEARTS burned with in them (Lk. 24:13-32)
Peter alone - Lk. 24:35 / 1 Cor. 15:5
6-DISCIPLES in the Upper Room
--The "ten" were present (Judas & Thomas missing)
--And other disciples there also
--Busy day; New Day
--NEW DISPENSATION is dawning in mankind's history
-- Fifth appearance of the resurrected Savior
--Resurrection day is a time of worship & of ceasless activity

FIVE APPEARANCES (1) (2) (3) (4) (5)

B.-Decisive Response: (Lk. 24:33-35)

1-"They rose up"--Mr. & Mrs. Cleopas
--Left their unfinished meal in Emmaus
--Returned to Jerusalem that very same hour
--When their eyes had been OPENED, and they had recognized the LIVING SAVIOR
--Delay was unthinkable
--Others must be told----IMMEDIATELY !!!
2-"And returned"
--Already late in the day; Supper-time
--They had made the long walk from Jerusalem to home
--But they retraced their steps hurredly
** --HAD TO SHARE their blessings - Jesus had met w/ them!
3-"And found"--"The eleven"
--Term for the apostolate, regardless of how many were present after resurrection
--Judas & Thomas were absent; So only TEN
--OTHERS there with them also in Upper Room
--Gathered together by the resurrection as they had been dispersed by Jesus' death
4-Greeted--24:35--"The Lord is risen indeed, & hath appeared unto Simon."
* --RISEN INDEED !!
--No longer just "missing" from the tomb
--No longer a vision of angels as proof
--No longer just "old wives' tales"
* --But "SIMON has seen"
--Confirmed in 1 Cor. 15:5--"And that He was seen of Cephas..."
--Mk. 16:7--"But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that He goeth before you..."

-Penitence brought Pardon and restored Privilege
-Settled because a MAN and an APOSTLE is now a witness of the RESURRECTED CHRIST
NB →
5-Reporting--24:35--"They told what things were done in the w way, and how He was known of them in breaking of the bread."
--Recounting all of 24:13-33
--Emphasis is on the fact that Christ was made known to them in experience of breaking of bread----the commonplace experiences of life
6-PROP: was like
--See the effects of the Savior's resurrection on those who were EYEWITNESSES, we can
--Enter into the ministry God has for each of us as CHANGED PERSONS because of His resurrection

I.-THE RISEN CHRIST APPEARS: (Lk. 24:36; John 20:19)

A.-His Arriving:

1-"And as they thus spake"
2-While they fellowshiped over HIM !!
3-Late evening--Probably 8:30 or 9:00 PM
--Same evening as the other 4 resurrection appearances had occurred on earlier in that day
4-Doors were shut--Jn. 20:19
--Doubtless they were also BOLTED
--To keep the JEWS out
--This also kept the disciples in !!
5-"Fear of the Jews"--Charges by Jews that disciples had stolen the body of Jesus (Mt. 28:13)
--FEARED BEING ARRESTED
6-Undoubtedly they were greatly perplexed by all of the reported happenings of the day
7-SUDDENLY-----He was THERE ** Bodily
** In their midst
** S H O C K touched them all !!

He is their Focus

B.-His Appearing:

1-The PERSON--"Jesus Himself" (Lk. 24:36)
--Also "HIMSELF" in 24:15, 27, 36, and 39
--Emphasis on HIS IDENTITY being clear
--Not in an immaterial, spiritual, or celestial body, but the identical one of His earthly life
2-The POSITION--"Stood"
--Position of ministering
--Characteristic view from the earth of the Risen Savior
** Seen thus by Stephen (Acts 7:55
** Vision of John in Patmos (Rev. 1:10-
3-The PLACE--"In the midst"
--Same term used in Rev. 1:13--"in the midst of the seven candlesticks"
--Where the disciples were assembled
--The Lord loves to be "IN THE MIDST" when those who love Him are assembled

--Jesus Christ was REALLY with them there !!
4-The PURPOSE--"And He saith unto them, PEACE be unto you"
--First spoken word to these disciples
--What a wonderful word !!

II.-THE RISEN CHRIST DISPELLS FEARS: (Lk. 24:36-38; Jn. 20:19)

A.-His Salutation:

FIFTH

1-SAME DAY at evening--FOURTH appearance after resurrect'n
2-"PEACE be unto you"
--1 Sam. 25:6--"And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, PEACE be both to thee, and PEACE be to thine house, and PEACE be unto all that thou hast."
--Common Hebrew greeting — SHALOM — Common words
--Jesus spoke "P E A C E" to them
--But TERROR was in their hearts
** Because of the unexpected surprise of His appearance with them
** Because they'd thought themselves safe behind locked doors
** AND because of their conduct in abandoning Him in the Garden of Gethsemane on Passover Friday

BUT... No blame or rebuke. Singularly gracious words.

3-KEY WORD from Jesus
--John 14:27--"PEACE I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."
--John 16:33--"These things have I spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have PEACE. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."
4-Nonetheless--Lk. 24:37--"But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit."
5-ILLUS--When I was a teenager I worked for Safeway in a butcher-shop in my home town. The store manager, Mr. Gordon Connel, came around the end of the old-style meat case and came up behind me---UNHEARD..&..UNNOTICED. I was slicing round steak with the knife pointed backwards.

Gordon put his hand on my shoulder and spoke at the same instant. I WAS SURPRISED-----and in my surprise I rammed that 12 inch steak knife straight back ----right thru his shirt....

THEREAFTER he never came up behind me without first "sounding off" of his presence.....FEAR !!
6-Upper Room Disciples
--Thought: "The other person's experience with spirits is fine....
--BUT NOT ME....please !!
7-Thought at first that He was a DISEMBODIED SPIRIT, but Christ immediately sought to reassure them

B.-His Solicitation:
1-Lk. 24:38
2-Questions "WHY" they are troubled?" (=="reasoning") ye
3-He identifies HIMSELF and this begins to calm them down
4-Godet--"In reality, there is but one sufficient account to be given of the empty tomb: the tomb was found **empty**, because He who had been laid there Himself **arose** from it." (Vol. 2, P. 363, Luke)

III.-THE RISEN CHRIST GRANTS PROOFS: (Lk.24:39-45; John 20:20)

A.-Verbal Proof: Lk. 24:36,39
1-"It is I, Myself"----Comforting assurance !!
2-Christ reassures them with His VOICE
3-That old-familiar resonnance calms them
--**SEEING** is not always "**BELIEVING**", but can need reassuring words
--So Jesus takes steps to take away their fear

B.-Visible Proofs:
1-Hands & feet are shown
2-They see the **WOUNDS** in His flesh----YET VISIBLE
3-"A spirit **hath not** flesh and bones" (Lk. 24:39)
--Physical body has flesh, bones & BLOOD
--Resurrection body has flesh & bones
--Resurrection body has **NO BLOOD**
--**Life principle** for physical life is **the blood**
--Lev. 17:11--"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the alta to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."
--Christ's **blood** had been **OFFERED** on the Cross, (and presented in Heaven)
4-Reassurance by a **SNACK** — Lk. 24:41-43
--Christ partakes of food with them FISH + HONEYCOMB
--Reason insists that no mere phantom would ask for & **consume food** !!
--He ate fish & honeycomb before them all
--Fellowship is often over some little bit of refreshment shared together
5-**Answers the test** of ALL FIVE SENSES----EMPIRICAL PROOFS:
(1)--HEARD His voice
(2)--SAW His body
(3)--Touched His body (same word translated "handled" in 1 John 1:1)
(4)--TASTED the same food He did
(5)--Did **not SMELL** Him, for there was no corruption of His body
--**REALITY** of the Resurrection is affirmed; His appearance was MIRACULOUS !!
--Chas. R. Eerdman--"He gave His disciples to understand by every conceivable sign that He had risen from the dead in His actual, physical, human body." (John, P. 255)
--J.C.Ryle--"...our Master requires us to believe nothing that is contrary to our senses. Things

8

8-We are apt to attribute such crimes to madness, but surely there is..

5

MORAL as well as MENTAL madness!!

B.-Judas' Accomplishment:

1-Judas' own soul might have been SAVED

2-Judas might have been used of God to WIN MANY others to the Savior

3-Judas might have SERVED the Master faithfully

4-Judas might have been well-known and REVERED by the Church today, as are the other Apostles

5-ILLUS-

The story is told of a rich man and a mysterious stranger who paid a visit to his home one evening. The stranger came to his home uninvited and began to speak on various subjects. He talked about a book which he stated the rich man had written, but the rich man could not recall having written such a book, though he did recall PLANNING TO WRITE such a volume.

Then the stranger sat down at the piano and played a certain piece, saying that the rich man was the composer of that tune, but once again the rich man could only recall that he had DREAMED OF WRITING SUCH A PIECE.

Thereafter the stranger went on to describe a beautiful painting, saying that the rich man had painted it, but the wealthy man knew that he had only CONTEMPLATED PAINTING SUCH A WORK OF ART.

At length the evening passed and as the stranger arose to leave, the rich man inquired:

WHO ARE YOU??

The reply came: "I REPRESENT THE MAN YOU MIGHT HAVE BEEN and the things I have spoken about are the things YOU MIGHT HAVE ACCOMPLISHED."

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples how that he must go to Jerusalem, + suffer many things of the elders + chief priests + scribes + be killed, + be raised again the 3rd day

6-Think, in that light... THINK OF

7-However, Earlier steps to dis

DISILLUSIONMENT

- Christ's words about suffering, death + resurrection — Mt. 16:21
- Talk on Mt. of Transfiguration about Jesus' DECEASE

C.-Judas' Breaking Point:

1-Finally it only takes ONE STR... back Mt. 16:21

REINFORCEMENT

2-At the house of Simon the Lep...

--John 12:1-8

--"Origin of Judas' treachery may be traced here." Samuel J. Andrews

--Anointing of a KING, turned into an anointing FOR BURIAL

--Judas calls this a "WASTE" (Mt. 26:8)

3-Ship of Judas' self-willed plans was sinking

--OPPORTUNIST who saw his plans going under

--Time to get off was NOW!!

4-And so--He betrayed our Lord

--No repentance for this rebellion of heart

--Judas becomes: "THE MAN WHO MIGHT HAVE BEEN"

CONCLUSION:::::::::JUDAS AND YOU:

A.-Excellencies Judas Enjoyed:

9

1-Home & family
2-Friends & companions
3-Training & opportunities
4-Personality and ability

B.-DANGER---Relationship By Proximity:

1-NEAR, but not "WITH" Christ — No commitment!
2-Every advantage of the teaching of God's Word
3-OUTWARD PROFESSION
--Like those today who're baptized into Church
--Some trust in Church Membership
--Others speak of the good of their family morality
--While some go about establishing their own righteousness by works of man
4-But that is only an empty shell
--Without reality
--Deceiving themselves
--Fooling those who observe
--But not deceiving our Lord
--Jesus called Judas "SON OF PERDITION"

C.-The Tragedy Of Judas:

1-Judas could have been saved:
--Titus 2:11--"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men."
--Heb. 2:9--"But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man."
2-Judas could have become a SERVANT OF JESUS CHRIST
3-BUT...
Judas went to HELL for refusing to surrender his will to Jesus Christ as his Savior from sin & only hope of heaven
** "One of you is a devil"
** "The son of perdition"
** "went to his own place
** Incidentally, G. Campbell Morgan believed that Judas was the DEVIL INCARNATE, just as Christ is GOD INCARNATE.

omit ?

4-David D. Allen has well said: (Revelation, Apr. 1947) "Judas was but one of an innumerable multitude who rejected Christ. No more overwhelming proof of the total depravity of man is available. Sinful man is determined to cling to his sin and go to Hell. He thus repeatedly spurns the overatures of Divine grace until he is suddenly cut off to go out into the darkness of eternal night. The tragedy of Judas is the tragedy of every person who dies without ever having been born again."

5-WHY WAS JUDAS LOST?!
--Because he refused to respond to God's love in Christ
--Don't let yourself follow in his footsteps of tragedy!
--Herbert Lockyer writes: ""It is sadly possible to be

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

10

associated with Jesus, to hear His glorious words, witness His wonderful works, yet refuse Him our hearts' allegiance and be ultimately LOST!" (All the Men Of The Bible, P. 211)

7

--Krumacher:--"O Judas, Judas! Happy would it have been wert thou the only one of thy kind! But the name of thy brethren even in the present day is LEGION" (P. 46)

--Judas is "THE MAN WHO MIGHT HAVE BEEN"....SAVED!!

--How about you?????

2 Cor. 13:5

--"Praise of God" has become the warning of God.

--Will you heed God's warning before it is everlastingly too late??

319 - Builded On The Rock (3)

Westbrae------#329--The Solid Rock (2)
2/9/64 #9--The Name Of Jesus (1)
3/11/69 #197--Jesus Is Calling (4)
Calvary Columbus--2/23/75
O.K.B.C. — 3/22/87
Hilltop Baptist Ch. — 3/13/95
Bible Center Ch — 2/4/04
Beulah Bapt. Ch, 8/9/04 — Summersville, WV
Elkview Bapt. Ch. — 3/5/08

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

INTRO:

A.-The Post-Resurrection Ministry Of Christ:

1-Often neglected...or passed over entirely

2-More recorded of these **40 DAYS** than of the **30 YEARS** from His BIRTH to His PUBLIC MANIFESTATION

3-**The number**--**40 days**

--Number of **FULL PROBATION** & ample probation

--**Israel** in wilderness 40 years

--Elijah hungered & fasted 40 days

--**Christ** fasted **40** days as a test before beginning His public ministry

--**THESE 40 DAYS**--on earth--before Christ began His heavenly ministry; **PACKED FULL!!**

4-Remarkable simplicity of Luke's narrative

5-Assurance of **fact** & **truth** beyond any doubt

B.-Background Data:

1-**Crucifixion**--**DATE** (Wed, Thurs, or Fri) is not of supreme importance

--**FACT** of crucifixion, death & burial was supremely important

--Charles R. Erdman--"No man saw Christ rise; but many saw the risen Christ." (P.252, Luke)

2-**Resurrection:**

--Became known **early** on Sunday, the 1st day of the week

--May have happened early that morning, or even sometime Saturday night

--Again, **TIME** is not so important, as is the **FACT!**

--The instinct of sorrow was to look for the living among the dead

3-**Appearances**--**EMPTY TOMB** seen by Mary Magdalene & the other Mary (Mt. 27 & Jn. 20:1-2 & Lk. 24:1-11)

--**PETER** & **JOHN** also **saw** the **empty tomb** (Jn.20: 3-10)

--Resurrected Christ **SEEN** by Mary Magdalene (Jn. 20:16-18)

--Resurrected Christ **SEEN** by women (Mt. 28:9)

--Record shows **17** separate **appearances**

--**BUT**....their testimony was **NOT BELIEVED!!**

4-**NOW**--On the road to Emmaus, later in the afternoon

--**Only** in **Luke**'s gospel

--One of the most **tender** & **interesting** of His appearances

5-**PROP:**--To **enter** into the **importance** of the resurrection & to learn its **practical value** for us--**PERSONALLY**

--To **prepare** our hearts for COMMUNION with HIM

I.-THE SORROWFUL WALK-----(24:13-24):

A.-The Conversation: (24:13-15)

1-**The Day**--"that same day"

--**Same** as **Res.** appearances of Lk. 24:1-12

--On **FIRST DAY**: Day of RESURRECTION

2-The Destination--"A village called Emmaus" (Hot Springs)
--60 furlongs away; 6 3/5ths miles from Jerus.

3-The Disciples
--TWO of them
--One is named Cleopas or Cleophas (Lk. 24:18)
--Other is UNNAMED here
--Godet--"If we accept the view which recognizes Luke himself in the companion of Cleopas, we shall find ourselves brought to this critical result, that each evangelist has left in a corner of his narrative a modest indication of his person: Matthew, in the publican whom Jesus removes by a word from his previous occupations; Mark, in the young man who flees, leaving his garment at Gethsemane; John, in the disciple designated as he whom Jesus loved; Luke, in the anonymous traveller of Emmaus." (Vol. II, Luke, Pp. 355-356)
--UNLIKELY !!
** Because of Luke 1:1-4
** Because Cleophas' wife, Mary, was also in Jerusalem on the day of the crucifixion (Jn. 19:25) & he would not be likely to leave her behind now after the Feast of Passover was completed as he returned home.
*SO....likely Cleopas & wife Mary
** Mr. & Mrs. JOHN DOE. Nothing more known of them than we have here given to us
COMMON PEOPLE who were the ones to whom Jesus Christ manifested Himself
--Confirmation----"And they said one to another, 'Did not our heart burn within us ,while He talked with us by the way...'" (24:32)

4-The Despondency--"Ye walk and are sad" (Lk. 24:17)

5-The Discussion:
--Centered in Jesus Christ
--"They communed together & reasoned"; MUTUALITY of RESPECT
--"They questioned" as to a plausible explanation of all that had occurred
--Mal. 3:16-17--"Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another; and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, & a book of remembrance was written before Him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon His Name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth Him."
--DISCUSSED ** Passion week
** Betrayal by Judas
** Crucifixion; an ignominious death
** Paradox of Jesus' miraculous powers & His meek surrender to his enemies
** Question: "WHY did this happen?"
** "Old wives tales" (RUMORS) of women telling about Jesus being alive from the grave
--Seeking some plausible explanations
--Reminds of an ILLUS --
It is related of Bishop Usher & Dr. Preston, that, before they parted, one said to the other, "Come, good

doctor, let us talk now a little of Jesus Christ."...Or the good doctor said, "Come, my Lord Bishop, let me hear your grace talk of the goodness of God with your wonted eloquence; let us warm each other's hearts with heaven, that we may better bear this cold world."

3

B-The Consultation: (24:15-17)

1-The Master--"Jesus HIMSELF" joins them
--Beautiful example of Mt. 18:20
--Stranger is none other than the subject of their conversation

2-The Mistake--Christ is not recognized
--"Because their eyes were holden"
--Ellicott--"..holding their senses under supernatural control, so that they knew Him not." (The Gospels, P. 361)
** Their incredulity regarding His resurrection may have played a part
** A mysterious change in Him also
--Christ chose to remain unrecognized for it was not yet His purpose to prove the reality of the resurrection to them

3-The Method--"What manner of communications?"
--Christ INTERROGATES before TEACHING
- WHAT communications??
- WHY are you sad?
--Shows interest, sympathy & love
--Knowing ALL the facts as no one else did, yet Christ chose to draw them out in order to clarify the cause of their sorrow.

C-The Clarification: (24:18-20)

1-The Sorrow--"Hast not known?"
--Sense: "WHERE HAVE YOU BEEN??"
--The sorrowful think their cloud envelops everyone and everything else....so that any thought or any escape is impossible
--Can't feature anyone so ignorant or so uninformed as to not know of the events in Jerusalem
--Can it be that HE ALONE has not heard??
--C.R. Erdman--"It is pathetic that our eyes are so often dimmed by unbelief that we fail to realize His presence. We walk & are sad while we might be rejoicing in His companionship." (Luke, P. 253)

2-The Story--"Concerning Jesus of Nazareth" (24:19)
** "Which was a PROPHET" (Past tense)
** Mighty in word (discourse) and deed
** Before God & all the people
** Acts 2:22--"Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles & wonders & signs, which God did by Him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:"

--"How the chief priests & our rulers delivered Him" (24:20)
- Sad outpouring of hearts unlocked by His sympathy
- Narrative of betrayal by leaders (4)
- Delivered...Condemnned...& crucified
- DEATH has claimed Him in whom they had hoped

--They feel so ALONE!!!
--Same is oftentimes true of US ALSO!

3-The Survivor
- To them He was still a prophet & miracle with the approval of God & man
  --LOVE has outlived their faith
  --Jesus was still revered, loved & mourned
- BUT...love cannot long survive without faith. If Christ had not risen, love would have drooped & at length faded.
- Eventually he would have been regarded as a deceiver, even by His followers

D.-The Confusion: (24:21-24)

1-The Doubt--"But we trusted"=="But we hoped"
--A word of weakened trust
==G.C.Morgan--"Thus we see their attitude, and in it a wonderful revelation of what the Cross had done for the disciples of Jesus. It had not destroyed their love for Him, nor their belief in Him, but it had slain their hope. In the Cross they saw failure. 'We hoped'----PAST TENSE" (Luke, P. 278)
--Hope was for REDEMPTION of Israel
** From Rome's bondage
** from sin's dominion (Mt. 1:21)
- NOW...a broken hope

2-The Disappointment:
--"Today is the third day" (24:21)
--Hope against hope they had waited 3 days
--If they'd waited longer, doubts & disappointments would have been settled surely in Jerusalem
--Lost sight of Christ's repeated promise of resurrection to come in 3 days
- NINETEEN recorded occasions of that promise !!

3-The Difficulty
- "Made us astonished"
--Read 24:22-24
--Because of report of ABSENCE OF THE BODY from the tomb
--Because of report of ANGEL'S TESTIMONY that Christ was ALIVE
Note ** "Alive"!
** Didn't say resurrected or risen
- Body was gone!!

*** --Enough was reported to have encouraged their faith
--Shows the depth of hopelessness of the disciples
--Merrill Tenny--"Instead of rejoicing in the triumph of the resurrection, they were overcome by the frustration of their hopes" (The Reality Of The Res., P. 127
- --LITTLE FAITH!!
--This is where the whole Christian faith would have ended, had there been no resurrection !

II. -THE WONDERFUL TALK: (24:25-27)

(Christ emphasized 3 3 truths to them) 5

A. -Prophets Proclaiming: (24:25)

1-"O fools" --A.V. is too strong
--R.V. is "O foolish ones"; "You who are dull of understanding"; "sluggish"
--Rebuke to their intellects
--"FOOL" is one lacking spiritual perception of Divine truth
--Gentle rebuke as in 24:5-7 by angel to the women
--WHY these words?? They had left Jerusalem before "the third day" was finished on which Jesus had promised to rise

TRUTH #1

2-"And slow of heart"
--Rebuke to heart & spirit
--Bad enough to have to be rebuked in the HEAD!
--But ought never to have to be rebuked in HEART!

3-"To believe" --Disciples are led to seek FAITH first and not SIGHT as their proof
--Knowledge gained in time of happiness will not be so lasting, for we'll believe most anything then
--Lessons learned in a time of sadness ABIDE, for sorrow clarifies thought & steadies emotion

4-"ALL that the prophets have spoken"
--A great wealth in the prophets of the O.T.
--Almost every Book & Chapter of the O.T.
--He took them back to their sacred writings
--Spurgeon: "Cut cross-country to Christ"
--Is it any wonder SATAN has brought the O.T. under attack?? !!

- Genesis
- Deuteronomy
- Isaiah
- Daniel
- Jonah

5 of them

B. Messiah Suffering: (24:26)

TRUTH #2

1-GOD'S MESSIAH
--"THE Christ" acc. to Greek text
--"Ought not"; Necessitated by O.T. revelation
--J.C.Ryle--"Let it be a settled principle in our minds, in reading the Bible, that Christ is the central sun of the whole book. So long as we keep Him in view, we shall never greatly err, in our search for spiritual knowledge. Once losing sight of Christ, we shall find the whole Bible dark & full of difficulty. The KEY of Bible knowledge is Jesus Christ." (Luke, P. 501)
--1 Pet. 1:10-12

2-Suffering & Glory
--Mountain peaks of O.T. revelation
--Much time & distance in the "VALLEY" in between those 2 events

3-Emphases of (4) Gospels (EACH DIFFERENT)

- --Mark emphasizes the FACT of the death & resurrection
- --Matt. emphasizes the GLORIOUS MANIFESTATION of the death & resurrection
- --John emphasizes the INFLUENCE ON BELIEVERS of Jesus' death & resurrection
- --Luke emphasizes the SPIRITUAL NECESSITY of the death & resurrection of our Lord

(6)

XX H.A.Ironside--"The cross must come before the crown" (Luke, P. 708)

--J.C.Ryle--"Myriads around us are just as ignorant of the meaning of Christ's suffering as these travelers to Emmaus." (Luke, P. 500)

4-Could trace this theme of SUFFERING & GLORY in

- Typology
- Prophecy
- Doctrine
- Poetry
- Song and
- History

5-ILLUS--BUT not if "THE NEGLECTED BIBLE" is your Bible.

Some gentlemen belonging to a Bible Association called upon an older woman & asked if she had a Bible. She was very angry at being asked such a question, & replied, "DO YOU THINK THAT I AM A HEATHEN, THAT YOU ASK ME SUCH A QUESTION?"

Then, calling to a little girl, she said, "Run and fetch me the Bible out of the drawer that I may show it to these gentlemen." They desired that she not take the trouble, but she insisted that they should "SEE THAT SHE WAS NOT A HEATHEN."

Accordingly the Bible was brought, nicely covered. On opening it, the old woman exclaimed, "Well, how glad I am you called & asked about the Bible. Here are my glasses and I've been looking for them for over 3 months, and did not know where to find them."

C.-Scriptures Unfolding: (24:27) TRUTH #3

1-Christ didn't leave them REBUKED, but REMEDIED their ignorance!

2-Began with Moses--Penteteuch

--Our Lord never cast any doubt on the authorship of the 1st 5 books of Bible

--Book by book through the O.T.

All the Prophets also

3-"Concerning HIMSELF"

- --What a BIBLE CONFERENCE that was!
- --Tremendous theme
- --How I'd like to have been there for that!!
- --Expositions from Gen. 3:15 on thru Malachi 4
- --NEW light on OLD revelation was unfolded
- --"In the Old Testament the New is enfolded; in the New Testament the Old is unfolded"

4-Yet, we have an even grander outlook as the Gospels end and Acts and Epistles begin

- --Full of quotations from the Jewish Scriptures
- --Shows Christ as the KEY to both the PAST & the FUTURE

5-ILLUS--In olden times a Duke craved from a King, his daughter's hand in marriage. The king answered by handing him a ROUGH IRON BALL. Indignantly the Duke threw it to the ground when, lo, a spring struck, the ball opened, and displayed a silver chicken, this a golden egg; and this a marriage ring ----complete & gorgeous, set with precious diamonds.

So, the Bible, contains hidden treasures, enclosed one within the other, and best of all is the center of it all, the Precious Lamb of God--THE LORD JESUS CHRIST------ ------HIMSELF!!!

6-H.A.Ironside: "...let me emphasize the truth that apart from the truth of the physical resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Church of God has no foundation on which to rest, and there would be no basis for the gospel message. Therefore God has emphasized this truth in a very remarkable way!" (Luke, P. 712)

III.-THE JOYFUL OPENINGS: (24:28-45)

A.-The Opened Home: (24:28-32)

1-Christ made as if to continue traveling (24:28)

2-They constrained Him

--"Abide with us" was their request

--He accepts

--Hospitality in their home is offered

--Jas. 4:8--"Draw nigh to God & He will draw nigh to you."

--Savior NEVER FORCES Himself on anyone

--Must be I N V I T E D !!

--Rev. 3:20

--He's willing to ACCEPT, if you're willing to INVITE

3-Made Jesus HEAD of their home

--Lk. 24:30

--As a Jewish guest was always invited to pray & to break the bread

--Invited to be their GUEST, He became the HOST

--That home was never the same again after the Savior had come in....though ever so briefly in visible form

4-Christ is SEEN--In the breaking of the bread

--24:30-31

B Blessing, Breaking, Believing

--SUDDEN DISAPPEARANCE

--Out of sight, but never out of heart

5-SPIRITUAL HEARTBURN

--24:32

--"Blessed Disease"

--Beautiful terminology for the emotional effect of new truth dawning

--Not PAIN, but JOY!!

--Further evidence of Mr. & Mrs. Cleopas--"OUR HEART"

--They do not so much compare NOTES, as they compare HEARTS

6-A.B.Bruce--"It is the heart that has been dried by tribulation that burns so." (Expositors, P.648)

B.-The Opened Things: (24:27-45)

1-A.B.Bruce--"The opening of **the mind** to the prophetic teaching concerning Messiah's suffering was the main preparation for the **opening of the eyes**. The wonder is they did not recognize Jesus sooner." (Expositors, P. 648)

2-The **Scriptures**----------24:27, 32----------**FACTS**
3-Their **Eyes**----------24:31----------**FAITH**
4-Their **Understanding**-----24:45----------**FULNESS**
5-Their **LIPS**----------24:35----------**FREELY SHARED** truth with others

6-All this in response to the simple request:
"A B I D E WITH U S"

7-If **YOU** want to **join** the "Fellowship of the Burning Heart" you'll have to learn to find the Lord Jesus in the O.T. & the N.T., and fellowship with Him
--FIND HIM
--FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM !

C.-The Opened Ones Of Today:

1-**BURNING** heart and keen **interest** —OR—
OR
2-**Asleep** like **Eutychus** in Acts 20:9
3-ILLUS--There are said to be **THREE STAGES OF BIBLE STUDY**:
--1st--The **Cod-liver oil** stage, when you take it like medicine, because it is good for you;
--2nd--The **shredded wheat** stage, when it is dry, but nourishing; and
--3rd--The **peaches & cream** stage.
--**IN WHICH STAGE ARE YOU??** ? !
4-Have **YOU** entered into **the fellowship** of the **burning heart**?? ?
5-Have you said to Christ:
--"**ABIDE WITH ME**" ??
--Spiritual heartburn; blessed disease
--May it become **CONTAGIOUS** !!
--**Do you have it**?? ??
--Matthew Henry--"These **disciples** were **FULL** of this matter themselves & must **go** to their brethren, to **give vent** to their joys, as well as to give them satisfaction that their Master has risen." (Gospels, P. 840)
--**Privilege** is **still available to us today** of Lk.24:36
**The PERSON
** The POSITION
** The PLACE
** The PEACE
6-How is it.....With **YOU** ??
KNOW HIM ?
LOVE HIM ?
SHARE HIM ?

Westbrae--4/19/64 & 7/11/70--#460 "Holy Bible, Book Divine" (179)
Calvary, Columbus--3/28/76 #336 "Near To The Heart Of God"
1st Bapt - Warrensville, PA 4/6/77 #More About Jesus" #356 (326) (333)
Daniels M.B.Ch - 4/16/78 #35--"Blest Be The Tie"
IFCA Regional - Dixie - N.C - 10/18/78 (187) Clayton Valley 1st Baptist Ch. 7/1/79
Mt. Hope Bible Ch. 4/15/79 Cambria, CA - 1st Bapt. Ch. - 7/21/82
Lynnwood Bapt. Ch. 6/17/79 Calvary B.Ch. - Byrdstown, TN. 8/1/82
Juanita Bapt. Ch. 6/24/79 Foot of Ten, Duncansville, PA. 8/15/82

8/18/82 - Lower Falls Bapt. Ch., Charleston, WV
4/17/83 - Lookout Bapt. Ch., WV -
5/1/83 - Daniels Bible Ch.
9/19/84 - Middletown Bible Ch, CT.
4/28/85 - O. K. B. C.
7/5/87 - Mesa Hills Bible Ch., C.S. Colo.
4/10/88 - Jones Run Ch, Lumberport, WV.
6/19/88 - Bible Center Church, Charleston, WV
7/31/88 - New Carrolton Bible Church, Lanham, MD
7/6/89 - Rapids Bible Ch, Lockport, NY. - Moss
5/3/92 - Southwest Bible Ch, Cleveland, OH. - Raffa
5/24/92 - Maili Bible Ch, Hawaii - Souza
6/9/92 - Hawkes Bay Bapt. Ch., Hamilton, NZ -
6/18/92 - Rotorua, NZ - Bedfit
6/28/92 - Auckland Bible Church, NZ. - McMahan
7/20/92 - Onslow Brethren Chapel, Wellington, NZ
8/9/92 - Wilton Bible Ch, Wilton, CA - Beale
4/11/93 - Fundamental Bapt., Ch., Prosperity, WV - Halsey
6/6/93 - Peter Thomas - S.A. - Kempton Park
6/13/93 - Kelvin-Becchleau, S.A. - Dale Fries/Alan Heathcote
5/10/95 - Hilltop Baptist Ch., Crab Orchard, WV
4/6/96 - Grace Gospel Ch., Beaver, WV
5/25/98 - Overbrook Bible Ch, Ks.
7/17/97 - Victoria B.B.Col. - Melbourne, Australia
8/3/97 - Emmanuel Bapt. Ch., Sydney, Australia
8/10/97 - Allowera Baptist Ch, Sydney, Australia
8/10/97 - Faith Baptist Church, Sydney, Australia
3/9/98 - Pastor's Conf - ARK + Heritage Bapt. Ch, Bella Vista
5/ /99 - Word of Life, Australia - Prayer Mtg
2/19/2001 - Pastor's Mtg, Beckley, WV
3/11/2001 - Gateway Bapt Ch, Oak Ridge, TN
6/6/03 - Bentonville, AK - GARBC Church
2/25/04 - Bible Center Ch - Charleston, WV
3/11/04 - Beulah Baptist Ch, Summersville, WV
3/12/07 - Charleston Harbor Bible Ch, SC
4/2/08 Elkview Bapt Ch, WV
7/11/10 - Mt. Carmel Reg. Bapt. Ch. - Luray, VA

CONCLUSION:

A.-Three Crosses Of Destiny:

1-Cross of REJECTION

--"One man died in sin.
He was a dying sinner.
He died with sin in him."

--Rejection ** By neglect
** By procrastination
** By ignorance
** By decision

--It really doesn't matter in which manner you reject the Lord Jesus Christ.

--The result is the same-----L O S T for eternity!!

2-Cross of REDEMPTION

--"One man died for sin.
He was a dying Savior
He died with sin upon him."

--Redemption because of His Divine love for you & me

--Full, free & final satisfaction of God's holiness & righteous demands

3-Cross Of RECEPTION:

--Receiving the gift of God, which is eternal life

--Strictly a "by faith" decision

--"One man died to sin.
He was a dying saint
He died with sin taken from him."

--Justified by a work of God in his behalf through belief in Christ's finished work

--Rom. 4:4-5--"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."

4-Here is the HISTORY of the world, and

the DESTINY of every man!!

5-Which is Y O U R "Cross of Destiny"??

--Death IN sin--------The rejecting one
--Death FOR sin _____ The redeeming one (Christ only)
--Death TO sin--------The receiving one

B.-Decision By You Is Necessary:

1-The One who died for sinners & rose again;;THAT'S HISTORY

2-Have you received Him as your Savior??

--THAT'S SALVATION
--The cross of rejection------"left" and "out"
--The cross of acceptance-----"right" and "included"
--One of these is DESTINY FOR YOU
"W H I C H O N E" ??????

3-Gal. 6:14-15--"But God forbid that I should glory, save

in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."

Westbrae Bible Church--4/7/68--#4--"Oh, It Is Wonderful"
1st Bapt, Warrensville, PA-777 #11--"Wonderful"
#198--"Just As I Am"
#115-

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®